THE LIFE OF LIEUT.-GENERAL H.H. SIR PRATAP SINGH

G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.V.O., LL.D.

BY

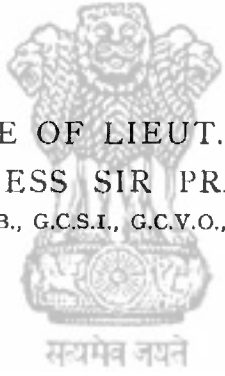
R. B. VAN WART, O.B.E., M.A.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD
1926

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

THE LIFE OF LIEUT.-GENERAL HIS HIGHNESS SIR PRATAP SINGH

G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.V.O., LL.D.




सत्यमेव जयते

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

SIR PRATAP SINGH - - - *Frontispiece*
(*In the uniform of the Imperial Cadet Corps*)

TO FACE PAGE

THE FORT, JODHPUR - - - - 26

VIEW FROM THE BATTLEMENTS OF THE JODHPUR FORT - - - - - 28

THE CENOTAPH OF THE MAHARAJAS OF JODHPUR 48

THE CENOTAPH: A NEARER VIEW - - 50

THE FORT AND BAZAAR, JODHPUR - - 72

SIR PRATAP AND THAKUR HARI SINGH (HARJI) ABOUT 1880 - - - - - 86
(*By kind permission of Messrs. Govindram Oodeyram, Jaipur*)

JODHPUR LANCERS, DISMOUNTED - - 92

H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES AND HIS FIRST PIG - - - - - - 156
(*By kind permission of the Central News, Ltd.*)

SIR PRATAP WITH THE REGENCY COUNCIL, JODHPUR, 1914 - - - - - 174

SIR PRATAP ON THE POLO-GROUND CHABUTRA - 180

SIR PRATAP'S HOUSE - - - - 182

SIR PRATAP IN LL.D. (CAMBRIDGE) ROBES - 186

SIR PRATAP AND LORD HARDINGE AT THE MARCH PAST OF THE JODHPUR LANCERS, 1914 - 200

TO FACE PAGE

SIR PRATAP AND LORD HARDINGE AFTER REVIEWING THE JODHPUR LANCERS, 1914 - - 202

SIR PRATAP WITH SIR DOUGLAS HAIG AND GENERAL JOFFRE - - - - - 208
(Imperial War Museum photo. Copyright reserved)

SIR PRATAP SINGH IN KHAKI - - - 214
(By kind permission of Messrs. Elliott and Fry)

The photographs are by Vernon's Studio, Bombay, except where other acknowledgements are made.

PREFACE

Not long after the death of Lieutenant-General His Highness Sir Pratap Singh Bahadur, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.V.O., LL.D., a committee was formed at Delhi, with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India as President, to collect funds to "perpetuate the memory of one of the most picturesque and striking figures in the modern history of India."

A circular dated October 17, 1923, outlines the object of the Memorial Fund, and says: "As a soldier and administrator, and a sportsman, Sir Pratap's record was unique, and made his name a household word in England as well as in India. . . . It is unlikely that a reputation thus built up could ever fade, and it is in the interests of posterity, rather than in any apprehension that the name of 'Sir P.' may be forgotten, that the idea of a definite and lasting tribute to his memory is put forward. By such a memorial the rising generations may be helped to keep in view the lofty principles and indomitable spirit which animated him."

A sum of Rs. 96,655 was collected and allocated as follows:

(*a*) Rs. 76,224 paid to the Secretary of State for India to endow three annual scholarships of £100 each at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, tenable by sons of Indian officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the Indian Army, graduating from the Prince of Wales's Royal Indian Military College, Dehra Dun.

(*b*) About Rs. 17,000 is being invested in the name of the Commandant of the above-mentioned college

to provide prizes, etc., for boys passing out of the college.

It was further decided that a portrait of Sir Pratap, to be hung in the Entrance Hall of the same college, should be painted, at a cost of Rs. 3,000, by Mr. J. P. Gangooly of Calcutta.

Finally, at the request of the committee, His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur generously undertook to defray the cost of a biography of Sir Pratap.

In June, 1925, at Simla, I was asked on behalf of the committee to prepare this, subject to the consent of His Highness, who was in England. This was not only ungrudgingly given, but everything in His Highness's power has been done to simplify my task. The Foreign and Political Member of the Jodhpur State Council, Pandit Sir Sukhdeo Prasad, Kt., C.I.E., placed at my disposal Sir Pratap's autobiography, which he had dictated in the vernacular at various times. Where possible I have used his own words, but it is a thousand pities that Sir Pratap's biographer could not have gone through it with him during his lifetime; had that been so, much of general interest, which is now irrevocably lost, could have been elicited from him to replace a mass of irrelevant matter which does not merit chronicling. Despite this, it has formed an invaluable basis for the story of his life, and in many places presents a vivid picture of the man himself as he was.

So many of his friends have responded to my appeals for personal details of his life that I cannot thank them here, save gratefully and collectively; but I must acknowledge a special debt of gratitude to Lady Stuart Beatson; Major-General Sir Harry Watson, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E., M.V.O.; Sir John Thompson, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., Foreign and Political Secretary to the Government of India; Lieutenant-Colonel C. O. Harvey, C.B.E., C.V.O., M.C.; Lieutenant-Colonel D. H. Cameron; Colonel

Clive Wigram, C.B., C.S.I., C.V.O., Equerry to His Majesty the King Emperor; Rao Sahib Thakur Dhokal Singh, O.B.E.; and to Babu Umrao Singh, Secretary to the State Council, Jodhpur, for so generously placing at my disposal all the information they could give; as also to Sir Pratap's sons, Rao Sahib Rao Raja Narpat Singh and Captain Rao Raja Hanut Singh, for the portraits which form the illustrations.

I have to thank Sir Henry Newbolt for kind permission to include his "Ballad of Sir Pertab Singh" from *Poems, Old and New* (John Murray).

The spelling of Indian names is a loose affair, and Sir Pratap's name is no exception to this. I have adhered, save in quoting others, to his own way of designating himself.

JODHPUR,
March, 1926.


सत्यमेव जयते

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
	PREFACE	V
I.	EARLY DAYS	1
II.	BOYHOOD	11
III.	YOUTH AND MARRIAGE	20
IV.	WITH JASWANT SINGH	33
V.	AT JAIPUR	41
VI.	SUPPRESSION OF DACOITS	54
VII.	PRATAP SINGH, ADMINISTRATOR	64
VIII.	FIRST VISIT TO ENGLAND, 1887	79
IX.	ROYAL VISITS TO JODHPUR	89
X.	FIRST REGENCY	101
XI.	MOHMAND, TIRAH, AND CHINA CAMPAIGNS	113
XII.	MAHARAJA OF IDAR	130
XIII.	AT IDAR	144
XIV.	WITH H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES, 1905	150
XV.	RETURN TO JODHPUR	170
XVI.	SECOND REGENCY	178
XVII.	RELIGIOUS VIEWS	191
XVIII.	THE GREAT WAR	200
XIX.	LAST YEARS	219
	INDEX	227


सत्यमेव जयते

THE LIFE OF LIEUT.-GENERAL H.H. SIR PRATAP SINGH

CHAPTER I

EARLY DAYS

AMONG the warrior tribes of India the Rathores yield pride of place to none. They trace their pedigree in a direct line for over 1,400 years, and though records of them before that period are few and far between, there is reason to believe that they are an offshoot from the great Suryavansa (Solar) line of Kshatriyas, and are descendants of the deified hero Maharaja Ramchandra.

The history of the Kshatriyas is a red page, written in their own blood, in the annals of Aryavarta. Where trouble and danger were, they were always to be found, ready to sacrifice all in defence of their country. It was men such as Rana Pratap, Maharaja Jaswant Singh, Guru Govind Singh, Seoji, and their like who saved their country and religion from the fury of the Islamic sword.

In older times they numbered among them Ramchandra and Laksmana, Bhima and Arjuna; from this line of heroes the Rathore Rajputs are sprung. There are conflicting traditions of the origin of the tribe. Tod in his classic work says that the first Rathore was sprung from the *rath*, or spine, of the god Indra, and was born in the house of King Yavanashwa of Parlipur, and from this legend draws the conclusion that the Rathores belong to the Isui tribe of the Indo-Scythic race.

Sir Pratap Singh dissents entirely from this view. "The reason," he states, "of this curious mistake of the eminent writer is that he was wholly unacquainted with the Sanskrit language, and went for his derivatives to other sources. Yavanaswa and Parlipur are both Sanskrit words, and if by chance the Scythian name Isui has some resemblance to the second half of the word Yavanaswa, it does not necessarily follow that this latter signifies descent from the Isui tribe. European investigators are, as a rule, honest and diligent in carrying out their researches, but it is a characteristic of theirs that, if they get a point for putting their foot upon, they try to raise a mountain over it, and so, from this trifling verbal resemblance, the whole of the Rajput race is accounted to have derived their origin from the Indo-Scythic stock."

The most popular and best authenticated account, which is preserved in their family traditions and backed by historical evidence, is given by Sir Pratap as follows:

"The original name of the family goddess was Mansa; her famous temple being built on one of the hills of the Vindhya range, her name was changed to Vindhya Biasani (residing in the Vindhiachal). Her incarnation in the form of a falcon having protected the country inhabited by this clan, she received the name of Rashtra Saniya (protector of the country). This view is borne out by the Rathores, till the reign of the late Maharaja Takhat Singhji, throwing meat to the kites, as also by the presence of two falcons on the scutcheon of the Rathore family. The followers of the goddess were originally called Rashtra Saniya, which, in course of time, was abbreviated into Rashtra. To show their grandeur many eulogistic prefixes and affixes were afterwards attached; one of these was Rashtra-kut (*kut* = the highest), which gradually changed into Rathor, or, as the word is spelt now, Rathore." But in the reign of Maharaja Jai Chand

disaster came; Shahabuddin Ghori, fresh from the conquest of Delhi, marched on Kanauj; the Maharaja fought valiantly at the head of his forces until, finding the day irretrievably lost, he plunged on horseback into the holy waters of the Ganges, and gave up his life.

The Rathores took part in the great war of the Mahabharata; the Raja Shalya, king of Maru Desh (Marwar), referred to in that epic, was a Rathore, and gave proof of his valour in battle.

After the close of this devastating struggle the shattered remnants of the Rathores, after many wanderings, ultimately established the kingdom of Kanauj, which grew to such dimensions that the twelfth century saw it the largest and most powerful of the four great kingdoms of Northern India, with its ruler enjoying the title of Maharaja Adhiraj, King of Kings.

Once again the Rathores were driven to a wandering existence, leaving only a handful at Kanauj. Here, over a petty kingdom, ruled Seoji, grandson of Jai Chand. On his death his three sons, Asthanji, Sonangji, and Ajay Deoji, set out to the south-west in quest of new territory; at Pali, the home of the Paliwal Brahmans, the aid of the brothers was sought to drive off the Mer and Mina freebooters, who were a constant source of trouble. Asthanji drove the marauders into their hill fastnesses and then, believing the Brahmans incapable of protecting their country, he very thoughtfully took possession of it himself to relieve them of the responsibility.

Next he took Khed, now called Malani, from the Goil Rajputs, and so laid the foundations of a new Rathore kingdom, which grew by degrees into the state of Jodhpur, or Marwar (Maru war, "region of death"), to give it the name which its sandy and inhospitable desert tracts have earned for it.

With Asthanji's help the second brother Sonangji

took possession of the country of Idar from the Dabi Rajputs, while the third, Ajay Deoji, founded a petty kingdom in Sourashter (Kathiawar).

In A.D. 1459 Rao Jodha transferred his capital from Mandore to its present site, where he laid the foundations of the city and built the fort which mounts guard like a watchful falcon perched on its rock 400 feet sheer above the white-roofed city.

From him are descended not only the present rulers of Marwar, but also those of seven independent states, Bikaner, Kishengarh, Rutlam, Idar, Jhabua, Sailana and Sitamau.

Of this proud race of warriors was Sir Pratap Singh; born in October, A.D. 1845, or, according to the Hindu calendar, on the 6th day of Kartik Bad, Samwat, 1902; he was the third son of Maharaja Sri Takhat Singh, G.S.C.I., ruler of a territory rather larger than Ireland, with a population of 1½ millions. Maharaja Takhat Singh had succeeded to the Gadi of Jodhpur in 1843, owing to the death of Maharaja Man Singh without an heir; lineal descendant of Anand Singh, Maharaja of Idar, third son of Maharaja Ajit Singh (1677-1724) of Jodhpur, Takhat Singh was brought from Idar in accordance with the last wishes of Man Singh, and his accession was supported by the Ranis of the royal house as well as by the Sardars.

It was no bed of roses to which he came; the lax rule of the last three reigns had left the state in a deplorable plight. The administration was in the hands of Sardars and officials, whose family feuds and personal quarrels left them neither time nor inclination to further the interests of the state. An inefficient police made no headway against the bands of thieves and dacoits, who harassed and oppressed the luckless ryots on all sides. Takhat Singh brought about some appreciable improvement, but it was not until the reign of his successor, Jaswant Singh, that the administration was established on a sound and permanent basis.

Of Pratap Singh's early years our knowledge is confined to such details as he himself collected in after years from his mother's confidante and the gate-keeper of the zenana at the palace, whose duty it was to keep a record of important or interesting events.

Until after the completion of his second year he remained with his mother in the zenana, but after that he passed most of his time with his father, playing happily at his feet. Unlike the majority of children, he never crawled on hands and knees, but used to drag himself about in a sitting position. He learned to walk by the aid of a wooden horse and wooden elephant on wheels, which moved under the pressure of his hands whenever he stood up with their aid, and compelled him to keep pace with them or come to earth. In the early stages of walking his feet turned outwards to an excessive degree; to obviate this his father ordered the two big toes to be tied together, a process which at first not unnaturally made lifting the feet a difficulty and produced a sort of shuffling gait; as, however, it brought about the desired effect, there is evidently something to be said for it.

We learn, too, that in these early days he was possessed of a paunch so protruding that his father placed him under the treatment of a Vaidya, or Indian doctor, who had accompanied Maharaja Takhat Singh from Ahmednagar to Jodhpur. The treatment consisted of mercury for medicine and a diet of khichari (a mixture of boiled rice and pulse) and ghi (a clarified butter). This produced an appetite so strong that the only way to bring his meals to an end was to remove him from the scene of action by force, and doubtless even in those days little Pratap put up a stout resistance. For this reason his father generally fed him with his own hands, but one day, being called away on urgent business, he entrusted the supervision

of the boy's food to a Brahmin woman of the zenana. She, unfortunately, had no idea of this inordinate craving for food, and instead of telling her to stop feeding him, Pratap Singh proceeded to absorb all she gave him until the pot was empty and the paunch full. The inevitable followed, and Maharaja Takhat Singh returned to find his small son rolling in agony on the floor of the palace; on being asked what was the matter, the boy replied, to the general amusement, that, just as square pieces were cut off water-melons to see the nature of the stuff inside, so, if a similar piece were taken out of his belly, he would feel all right. The sufferer was then dosed with hot salt and water and his throat tickled, a form of treatment which speedily removed the trouble.

The important thing was that the Vaidya achieved the desired result; the paunch became normal, the formerly thin arms and legs stout and strong. All trouble, though, was not yet over; the mercury had been given before teething began, and appears to have retarded the process by a full year; even then the four middle teeth, two upper and two lower, usually the first cut, refused to put in an appearance. The remedy suggested for this was the rubbing of the gums until blood was drawn by a piece of cloth covered with salt; this was faithfully performed by his maternal uncle, Thakur Gambhir Singh, every day for a month, and Pratap Singh found the process so painful that his uncle became to him a veritable ogre from whom he tried to escape in vain. Fortunately, the cutting of the teeth was achieved, and the painful process discontinued.

His love of sport doubtless had its inception in the frequent excursions made by his father hunting game. The Maharaja often used to go for days at a time with his Ranis and children to different houses, built for the purpose, a few miles from Jodhpur; we learn that the Ranis knew how to handle a gun as well as to ride

on horse- or camel-back. Pratap Singh on these occasions was carried on the shoulders of an attendant.

Purdah arrangements were always made for the Ranis, and guards were placed about 200 yards away on each side at frequent intervals to insure their privacy.

All the houses had one or two servants in permanent charge of them, and were always kept provisioned and ready for occupation.

When any state business had to be transacted, the officials brought their papers from Jodhpur to the Maharaja for orders, or else met him at some appointed place. The three chief hunting resorts were Kailana and Balsamand, two picturesque artificial lakes which supply Jodhpur with water, and Mandore, the ruined capital of Marwar, where the stately cenotaphs of past rulers were fast crumbling to decay, until restored at a later date by Sir Pratap himself.

The old Residency, in the days before the present modern edifice was built on the opposite side of Jodhpur, was within three or four miles of even the most distant of these shooting-boxes, and the Resident frequently took part in the sport.

Balsamand is an artificial lake, terraced at the embankment end, with two roomy and picturesque houses of red sandstone and an attractive garden, which, at the time of writing, is being entirely re-planned. In the garden were some fine banyan and pipal trees, which were the haunt of a number of langurs (the large grey and whiskered monkey). One day, when Pratap Singh was five years old, while his father was asleep, he went into the garden to play with some other boys. The children were describing how the monkeys were in the habit of snatching fruit and flowers from their hands. Pratap Singh had never seen this, and with the spirit of battle which animated him throughout his life, said: "Let us go where the monkeys are, as I want to wrestle with one." In the

hollow of a stately pipal tree a large and fierce animal was known to have its home, close to the foot-wide wall at the water's edge; along this wall the small adventurer walked, while his awed companions watched with eager eyes. Seeing only a small boy, the monkey advanced to the attack; Pratap promptly joined battle. The combatants closed and a fierce struggle ensued, culminating in the fall of both from the narrow wall on to the terrace 15 feet below. The monkey escaped unhurt, but the boy lay there senseless and bleeding from a bad cut on the head. His father was speedily on the scene, and carried the insensible boy into the house, where the profuse bleeding caused great alarm; and his father, using his pet name, called to him: "Shubji Lal, what is your trouble?" Pratap Singh, who was beginning to recover his senses, replied: "Bao Sahib, I am all right; why are you anxious about me?" characteristically making light of an injury which it took him a month to recover from.

When he reached the age of seven his father arranged for him and for his two elder brothers, Jaswant Singh, who afterwards succeeded Maharaja Takhat Singh, and Zorawar Singh, to live together, and four servants were assigned to them—a barber, a cook, a bathroom attendant, and a man in charge of the wardrobe. In addition five Rajputs, each from a different clan, of tried loyalty, acted as a bodyguard, and if one of them went away another of his own clan replaced him. At meals Pratap Singh generally shared the dish of his father or eldest brother, giving his own portion to three Rajput boys of his own age who came daily to make their salaams.

With these boys he began the little literary education he ever received, the subjects of instruction being Marwari (the local interpretation of Hindi), Persian, and Urdu; the last he learned to read and write well, but later, from lack of practice, lost the

accomplishment. His favourite study was Marwari, which was in those days the official language of the state; and his taste for administrative work was shown thus early by his study of official papers and records, for which he used to send to the Katcheri (court-house). His father, noticing this, wisely fostered a penchant so unusual in a mere boy by giving him, during the next few years, such small matters as were within his power to transact with the Resident, Colonel Shakespeare.

His seventh year also saw his first riding lessons, and it is typical that his first teacher, Ghazi Khan from Baroda, was not to his liking, owing to his lack of severity and habit of confining his instruction to a mere indication of pace and nothing more, whereas he strongly approved the methods of Sheik Karim Buksh, who was not only a stern disciplinarian, but also emphasized the mistakes of his pupils with a whip. On this account Pratap Singh asked his father to transfer him to the care of this man " who handled his pupils roughly "; he did not know the name, but his further description, " The man who limps," was enough, and the change was made without more ado. The next day Sheik Karim Buksh presented himself with the horses, touched Pratap Singh's feet with his hands, which he then raised to his own eyes, and said: " To be sure, you are my master and giver of bread, but when you come to learn riding from me, I, as your teacher, shall be like your master, and whatever I tell you, you will have to obey." " Yes, Ustad (teacher) Sahib," replied Pratap Singh; "knowing this, I applied to the Maharaja to make me your pupil, and you are free to deal with me as you think proper." The teacher then began a few preliminary instructions such as: " Hold the reins thus," " Keep your thighs firm," " Have your eyes fixed between the two ears of the horse," " Don't let your head stoop," and so on. After that, if the pupil failed to observe any of these

instructions, he was corrected three or four times, and if further correction were needed the whip was made use of. Pratap Singh soon became so expert a rider that to those who knew and loved him in after years it is almost impossible to think of him apart from a horse; he never forgot his mentor, and used to ascribe with gratitude to him everything he learnt about riding, a tribute indeed from the man who became one of the most perfect horsemen of the age, and one who might fairly have said, " A horse ! my kingdom for a horse," which, appropriately enough, appears in a Rajputana calendar in aid of the Red Cross during the war as Sir Pratap's favourite, though possibly inspired, quotation.

CHAPTER II

BOYHOOD

IN A.D. 1852, when Pratap Singh was in his seventh year, there came into his life one who was destined to play a leading part in the moulding of his character and to instil in him that predominant devotion to duty which was so marked a characteristic of his career; this was Maharaja Ram Singh of Jaipur, who came in the year under notice to marry Pratap Singh's eldest sister, Shri Chand Kunwar Baiji.

Before the marriage took place the relations between the bridegroom and the family of the bride were far from being as cordial as they subsequently became. In the first place, Maharaja Ram Singh, some time after his betrothal at Jodhpur, had arranged a second alliance with a princess of the Rewah house, and further was desirous that this marriage should be the first to take place. Maharaja Takhat Singh objected, not only because the Jodhpur betrothal had taken place at an earlier date, but also because in marriages between Rajput princely families the houses of Udaipur, Jaipur, and Jodhpur take precedence of all others, and their marriages precede all others, whether there has been previous betrothal or not. After some discussion, Maharaja Ram Singh conceded the point and came to Jodhpur, and on the auspicious day proceeded to the Fort, where the ceremony was to take place, in a deluge so heavy that the howdah of his elephant was filled with water, which the Sardars seated behind him had continually to bale out with their shields. On arrival at the zenana a

contretemps arose which throws a vivid light on the turbulent and unsettled conditions of the times. It was necessary for the bridegroom to enter the barred and guarded zenana in order that the bride, with her scarf knotted to his, might make the customary seven turns round him, which form an essential part of the ceremony; on such occasions only a younger brother or a boy of his family is allowed to accompany the bridegroom. As Maharaja Ram Singh had neither available, he had perforce to enter alone. This his Sardars flatly refused to allow, and after much argument a compromise was arrived at, by which Ram Singh went in alone, leaving outside with his Sardars a hostage in Maharaja Takhat Singh, so that if any harm befall him swift reprisals might be taken; the marriage rites, which should have been performed by the bride's father, had to be carried out by his eldest son, Jaswant Singh. After this there was no further hitch, and after three or four days of lavish entertainment the bridegroom departed, loaded with gifts of great value, to carry out his second marriage.

It was this atmosphere of intrigue, suspicion, and unrest which Pratap Singh in later life found the great obstacle to progress and to his work of reform.

By the time he was nine he had become an expert rider, and had been initiated into the use of the gun. Having no light weapon, he used his father's heavy double-barrelled gun, which he rested in the fork of a tree, using as targets the earthen pots of Persian wheels, stones, oranges, and so forth. He was allowed to accompany his father shooting, but not himself to shoot; the Maharaja had two shot and two "bullet" guns always ready to be handed to him as required, and Pratap Singh soon gained permission to take charge of the latter; he rapidly made himself familiar with the lore of the chase, and at length was given leave to take part in the shooting, where he soon scored his initial success by bringing down with one

shot a big boar going at full speed. This so pleased his father that he made Pratap Singh a present of the gun, and allowed him to shoot regularly for the future. To cultivate accuracy of aim, he was taught by his father never to use the shot-gun, and learnt to "decapitate" duck, partridge, quail, and sand-grouse with the bullet; increasing success brought him increasing confidence, and he was soon emboldened to try his hand on more dangerous quarry.

One night Maharaja Takhat Singh wounded a panther, which at daybreak they followed up on foot and found in a bush about 50 yards away; believing it unable to move, the Maharaja threw a stone, which roused the beast effectually, and it charged from 25 yards. The Maharaja and Maharaj Jaswant Singh both misfired, but young Pratap Singh coolly dispatched it with a bullet at short range, a feat which his father signalized by the gift of his own double-barrelled gun.

On another occasion when out hunting they came upon a sheep recently killed, and, looking about the hill, got a hasty glimpse of an animal which might be a panther or hyæna. It was a bare hill with practically no cover, so the little party began to beat; Pratap Singh had gone by himself to the left, and at last came upon a panther with its head and half its body under a loose stone, the other half being in the open, but invisible even from a short distance. Pratap Singh advanced until he reached the stone, and, standing on it, prepared to fire with his new double-barrel when he thought, to use his own words: "There is a nice chance to use the sword." Scarcely, however, had he begun to draw it than the panther raised its head; they were face to face at arm's length, the powerful full-grown brute and the boy of nine. Pratap Singh let go the sword and again took his gun, the barrel of which the beast promptly seized in its jaws; the boy pulled the trigger, and the panther rolled over on its back stone dead!

His father, on hearing the details, scolded him roundly, asking how he thought a boy of nine would have the strength to kill a panther with the sword alone, and telling him he would surely be killed some day; he threatened, moreover, if ever Pratap Singh attempted such a foolhardy thing again, to take away his gun and sword. It appears that the rebuke was given more for form's sake than in seriousness, for he narrated the exploit with pride to his Sardars, and after that used to address Pratap Singh as Bankara Bahadur, or "little hero."

Another time, as he was chasing a hyæna down a hill covered with loose stones, while trying to kill the beast with his sword his horse fell; apart from bruises, the whole of his right side from eye to ankle was severely injured, and the wounds took two and a half months to heal.

He could not remain confined to his bed during the period of convalescence, but used to go about on the back of an attendant or sitting on a horse, which had to be led, as he could not hold the reins.

There was another pursuit of an unusual nature which the boy greatly enjoyed, and which further helped to harden his frame. About seventy maunds, more than 300 pounds, of paddy were used daily to feed the wild pigs at two places, and the pigs became so tame that they would follow anyone with a handful of paddy for some distance. By this means Pratap Singh and his companions used to entice a female with her young ones into a house, drive out the mother, and worry the young ones until they tried to attack the boys, who then proceeded to wrestle with them; by continual practice they gradually learnt to tackle even young boars of a year old. The game was that, when a pig charged, his opponent covered the animal's eyes with the right hand and gave ground a little to lessen the force of the attack, until the pig came to a halt, when the left

ear was seized and pulled to that side with the free hand, turning the pig partly round; the right hand was then shifted to grasp the hind-legs. Now a pig cannot bend its spine, and while it was struggling to free itself, its fore-legs were also seized, and it was quickly deposited on its back. Sometimes they would even tackle the old sow herself, when, says Pratap Singh, "the hand would now and then pass into her mouth, and she would have a good chance to bite; on occasions, when one of us would fall down, the boar would sit on him." Fortunately, these boars were too young to have tusks, so that no great damage was done to anyone. The pastime was so popular that lots used to be drawn for the first bout, and the skill Pratap Singh acquired therein was once the means of saving his life, as we shall see in due course.

Another art which he learnt was that of swimming, which he appears to have mastered by the light of Nature when wading in the water after fish, which he either caught in a chadder (loin cloth), or else tried to impale on spear or sword; occasionally he would get into deep water, and then "try to get out of it."

In his tenth year he accompanied his father on a pilgrimage to Hardwar, Prayag, and other sacred places. The party included the Ranis, his eldest brother, and others of the royal house, with Sardars, cavalry, infantry, and retainers to the number of 10,000; they travelled by road in carriages, palkis, on elephants, horses, and camels. The first halt was at Jaipur, to visit Pratap Singh's sister, the wife of Maharaja Ram Singh; this time the reunion was of the most friendly nature, and they were received with every mark of affection. Thence on to Delhi, where they stayed four or five days and bathed in the Jumna, and so to Hardwar to lave themselves in the sacred waters of holy Ganga. On the return journey they stopped at Meerut, where the Maharaja gave a large banquet to all the Europeans of the station, women

and children included, followed by a grand display of fireworks; this increased the already strong liking Maharaja Takhat Singh had for Europeans, and of which he was soon after to give such striking proof by his invaluable help to them in the days of the Mutiny. Agra was visited, and again Jaipur on the return journey, where Maharaja Ram Singh gave the customary gifts to the various members of his wife's family: to her father an elephant, horses, guns, bows and arrows, daggers, and the like; to Pratap Singh and each of his brothers a horse and dagger.

The tour, which involved the expenditure of fifteen lakhs and the discomfort of a four months' journey by road, shows the affection Pratap Singh's father had for his children, since it was undertaken for the sake of his daughter, in the hope that the two visits to Jaipur might remove any traces of the former ill-feeling, if such still existed, between her husband and her own family, and so render her position happier and more assured. As a matter of fact, there were no grounds for any such fears, but the friendship between the two rulers was strongly cemented by these meetings.

It is not surprising to learn that Pratap Singh performed the entire journey on horseback, riding by the side of the Maharaja's carriage, and though frequently pressed to join his father lest he should get overtired, he preferred to remain in the saddle, which was country made and comfortable on a long journey.

Shortly after their return to Jodhpur he was playing one day with his brothers and another boy, the son of a servant, in the garden of a small palace now the site of the Hewson Hospital. They used to tease this boy, Jethi Singh, who generally ended by bursting into tears; but on this occasion, goaded beyond endurance, he drew his sword and struck at Pratap Singh. The sword cut through his clothes, and made two clean cuts on the arm with which Pratap had tried to guard

himself. He disarmed his assailant, and the wounds were bound up; but Jethi Singh was in great distress, and Maharaj Jaswant Singh told his brother to keep the matter from their father, as Jethi Singh would be sent to prison if the Maharaja heard about it; consequently, all present promised to say nothing. Maharaj Zorawar Singh, the Maharaja's second son, however, broke his word, and his father asked Pratap Singh if the report was true; the boy not only denied it, but, when asked why his arm was bandaged, replied that he had scratched it in a tree, and when told to remove the bandage, stiffened his arm so that the cuts closed and really resembled scratches, and the Maharaja was satisfied with the explanation. Jethi Singh's father came afterwards humbly to express his gratitude to Pratap Singh, who had so loyally shielded his son from disgrace and punishment by his ready wit.

In A.D. 1857 four events occurred which deeply impressed themselves in the memory of Pratap Singh: first, the Mutiny; second, the rebellion of some of the Marwar Sardars against their chief; third, the explosion by lightning of the powder magazine in the Fort at Jodhpur; fourth, a severe earthquake.

The Maharaja and his family were living at that time in the Fort, and letters reached him one day by runner (for there was neither railway nor telegraph in the state) from Ajmer on the one side and Erinpura on the other, bringing news of the rising of the Sepoys and massacre of European officers. Rumours of the wildest nature were in the air, and finally a man reported that a descendant of the Moghul Emperors had ascended the throne of Delhi, that all the Rajas were sending their representatives to him, and that one should be sent from Jodhpur too. This enraged the Maharaja, who seized Pratap Singh at his side by the neck, and said: "The rebels are murdering the children of Europeans mercilessly. If they were to

kill my children in that manner, I would not desert the British, for Rajputs, when they have once sworn friendship with anybody, will not desert him up to the last breath of their life."

A few days later word was brought that a number of European ladies and children had fled from the mutineers at Ajmer and Nasirabad, and were wandering about in the jungle between these places and Jodhpur. The Maharaja at once showed that he was no mere fair-weather friend by sending out conveyances to bring them to his capital, where they arrived in such a state of destitution as excited universal pity among all who saw them.

Owing to the unsettled state of the country, and the fact that several powerful Sardars of Marwar were in armed revolt against their own prince, the Maharaja and the Resident decided on housing the fugitives in the Fort, a safer refuge than the Residency, where everything possible was done to insure their comfort. Meanwhile, the rebellious Sardars had joined hands with the mutineers, defeated the Raj troops sent to subdue them, and captured their entire equipment, together with a lakh of rupees into the bargain.

A few days after this at five in the morning, when the Fort and city below were wrapped in sleep, a terrific report was heard, followed by explosion of the powder magazine in the Fort; the stone covering had been shattered by lightning, and a slab weighing over 300 pounds was afterwards found in the bed of Chopasni River, hurled, so tradition says, six miles by the force of the explosion; houses in the city were demolished, and some five hundred people perished. At the sound of the first report the Maharaja, who was with his family at Balsamand, six miles away, believed it to be the guns of the mutineers bombarding the Residency; a second explosion followed, smashing the doors of the palace and giving the Maharaja a deep cut in the face with a splinter of glass. Still convinced that it was the guns of the mutineers, he ordered Pratap Singh and his

brothers "to get up at once, gird their loins, and turn out." When about half-way to the Residency they met a messenger from the Resident, who, for his part, had feared that the rebels had attacked the Maharaja's palace; in a few minutes a sawar brought the news of the explosion of the Fort magazine, so the party repaired with all possible haste, riding bareback, to the Fort, where the European refugees and all the members of the ruling family, except the Ranis and princesses, who could not leave their purdah apartments, were removed to a place of safety, whereupon the Maharaja personally directed the operations for extinguishing the fire, which had started in a part of the magazine containing jute, and was threatening a hitherto undamaged compartment of powder.

This disaster was followed exactly a fortnight later by a severe earthquake shock, which continued intermittently for twenty-five minutes, but fortunately caused no loss of life and little damage to property, as the less strongly built houses had been demolished by the recent explosion.

Meanwhile the mutineers, after plundering a number of villages, made for Nasirabad and Ajmer; the Commissioner of Ajmer sent an appeal to Maharaja Takhat Singh for troops to assist in the defence of that important city. Pratap Singh and his brothers begged to be given a chance of fighting, but were refused on the score of their youth; but 5,000 Rajputs were sent, who helped to guard the city and Fort at Ajmer. A little later on the mutineers were utterly routed, and the rebellion of the Sardars was also stamped out in due course.

The intense devotion to the British Crown, which with Pratap Singh amounted to a religion, doubtless owes not a little to his association in early life with these hapless fugitives from the mutineers, and to his father's very practical demonstration of the traditional loyalty of his house

CHAPTER III

YOUTH AND MARRIAGE

WHILE Pratap Singh was living with his brothers, Jaswant Singh and Zorawar Singh, he was presented by his father with a large painted box, almost as big as a tiny room, in which to keep his possessions; it was about 8 feet long, opening at the top and in front, with pegs inside, on which he used to hang sword, shield, gun, and other possessions. In those days he generally preferred to sleep on the ground, as he had an uncomfortable habit of falling out of bed when turning over in his sleep, but sometimes he actually slept in the box with top and front open; he kept it all his life, and during his later years would point to it with a chuckle, saying: "That my house for twenty years."

When twelve years old he devoted still more attention to the business of the state, and made himself familiar with all new orders that were issued; any officer or clerk having business to submit to the Maharaja did it through Pratap Singh, who referred the matter to his father and brought back his orders. By occupying his time in this way during the years of his youth, he obtained at a very early age an invaluable training, both in the method and practice of the administration of the state.

During this period both of his elder brothers and Pratap Singh were married. The marriage of Maharaj Jaswant Singh was the first to take place, and as befitting the heir to the Raj, was celebrated with great pomp and lavish expenditure. For the two

preceding months the prospective bridegroom was rubbed daily with a paste of flour, ghee, and other ingredients to impart a gloss to the body, after which he was clad in robes of saffron and other colours, and garlands of flowers were hung round his neck. Feasts were given daily to all the relatives, officials, and servants, from which dishes were sent to the Ranis in the zenana; every evening there were fireworks, dancing, and other amusements. The first of these feasts was given by Maharaja Takhat Singh, and the succeeding ones by various hosts in order of seniority; the number of these would-be hosts was so large, in spite of the very heavy expenditure involved, that, even by having two feasts daily, in the morning and evening, there were still a number who were disappointed of the chance of entertaining. One is tempted to believe that, towards the end of the period, the course had produced distinctly jaded palates in those who had been compelled to attend the entire series.

The marriage was with a princess of Jamnagar in Kathiawar, a state ranking considerably below Marwar in order of precedence; the ancient custom of Rajput chiefs in such cases was therefore adopted, and instead of going to the bride's house to perform the marriage ceremony, the bridegroom merely sent his sword, round which the bride made six out of seven appointed circuits, the seventh being made round the bridegroom in person to whose home the bride is brought.

Pratap Singh was the only one of his brothers unable to take part in this marriage, as he was suffering from a boil on the cheek. He had recovered by the time his second brother, Maharaj Zorawar Singh, was married; there was not the same éclat here as in the case of the heir to the Raj, but as he was marrying the daughter of Thakur Gambhir Singh of Jhalamand, only three miles from Jodhpur, the marriage party

was swelled by large numbers of uninvited guests, who were given generous hospitality. In Rajput marriages there is a custom that when the bridegroom's party is nearing the bride's house, some of his horsemen advance to meet a similar group from the bride's party. After saluting each other they race for the house; the winners take the turbans of the losers, whose party is mulcted in a feast. On this occasion, as Thakur Gambhir Singh was the uncle of Jaswant Singh and Pratap Singh, they were chosen as the bride's representatives, and proved successful in the race.

Maharaj Jaswant Singh's wife was only a child of eight or nine, and had returned to her home a few days after the marriage; in consequence of this he took a second wife, who came to live in the Fort with her mother-in-law. According to an old custom which obtained with many of the nobility of India, the young couple never met at all, except occasionally, when the bride was conducted to a suite of rooms by two maid-servants and a eunuch, where she found her husband awaiting her; the servants slept in an outer room, and at five in the morning conducted the young wife back to the Ranis' quarters, a custom which Sir Pratap holds to be a very wholesome one as "conducive to moderation and preservation of health."

Soon after this Pratap Singh, his father, and brothers were at Pali, some forty miles from Jodhpur, where there were a large number of pigs. He asked leave to go pig-sticking, but was refused, as the going was very bad; he obtained permission, however, to accompany Jaswant Singh, but the spear was tabooed, only shooting from an elephant was allowed, and Pratap Singh was to remain a mere spectator.

This was much too dull a form of sport for Pratap, and when his brother took his seat in the howdah, he declined to follow suit, saying that he preferred his horse. Soon a pig passed close to him. The

temptation was too great; his father's orders were ignored, and he spurred after it with a four-barrelled gun, which he supported on his left arm when firing. His finger was on the trigger for his second shot, when his horse fell, and Pratap Singh was thrown on to his left side. The muzzle of the gun stuck in the ground, and in the fall he involuntarily pulled the trigger; the bullet burst through the barrel, having no other outlet, and wounded him in the arm, having luckily spent its force, without his being aware of it until he returned, from a fruitless chase after the horse, to pick up his pugaree and retie it, when he first noticed the blood and, pulling up his sleeve, saw the bullet sticking in his arm. He and two or three servants tried fruitlessly with hand and teeth to extract it, until one at length succeeded; the wound was tied up, and Pratap Singh started to ride home, but was attacked by faintness and a violent thirst, which, strangely enough, one small draught of water from the hollow of his hand was enough to assuage.

On reaching home Jaswant Singh and all the attendants feared an outburst of rage from the Maharaja; he, however, merely congratulated Pratap Singh on his first wound, saying that he was glad he had been hurt, the only regret being that it was by his own hand, and not that of an enemy, for to a Rajput a wound was no less a matter for rejoicing than marriage. He then had the wound cleansed with the frayed-out end of a small babul stick and wine poured into it; the pain was severe, but Pratap Singh gave not the least sign of it.

This incident preceded by a short time Pratap Singh's first marriage in 1860 to the daughter of Thakur Lachman Singh of Jakhan, a child of eight or nine; this early marriage was at the wish of his grandmother, a sister of the Thakur, who, herself childless, had adopted him as her son, and was desirous of seeing the marriage brought about during her lifetime.

After the marriage they were given no house to live in, so Pratap Singh continued to live with his father and the bride with her aunt, with no opportunities even to meet and talk.

When Pratap Singh, after the marriage, went to make the prescribed obeisance to his grandmother, and to receive gifts from her, she asked what he would like, and he replied: "Only Rs. 50." Surprised at this modest request, she asked the reason; he explained that a man had a bay pony named Joban Chhat, which he would sell for that sum, and that it might be kept at her house and, incidentally, at her expense. He bought the pony, which he had chosen because of "its habit of kicking with the hind-legs and also of taking sudden turns. When riding it I could not help laughing at its tricks; indeed, several times I tumbled down from it while in the act of laughing." For a couple of years he allowed these tricks to continue, and then put an end to them by teaching it to trot, for "in teaching trotting the horse's mouth had to be strained upwards tightly, and in this condition it cannot kick behind!"

In 1863, when Pratap Singh reached the age of eighteen, he was out hunting one day with Maharaj Jaswant Singh and some attendants when a violent storm burst. The rain came down in torrents and so fiercely that, when the party took shelter in a neighbouring village, building after building collapsed, and they were forced to leave this insecure shelter and make for the house of their Uncle Gambhir, Thakur of Jhalamand, about three miles away; but the rain continued, the village and the Thakur's house were flooded, and a new refuge had to be sought. They crossed a small river in flood, Maharaj Jaswant Singh, who could not swim, on a Marwari mare well accustomed to water, and the rest swimming. The way to Jodhpur was barred by another river large and quite impassable, so they halted in the open on a small

mound. In every direction there was water; the rain still came down, until Pratap Singh and his companions began to think that Pralaya, the day of destruction, had come. Still the water rose, and, fearing that their mound would soon be submerged, the little band with much difficulty managed to struggle to a hill, which they reached about midnight; they remained there all night in the open, hungry and soaked to the skin, but able to see the funny side of it, in spite of their very genuine anxiety. The next morning they managed to shoot a couple of small deer, and to get a little coarse food from a village hard by, as well as some charpoys (beds) and matting from some carts, with which they improvised rough-and-ready tents; for a whole week they subsisted in this way. The village was very small and ill-supplied with even the necessaries of life, so that in the end they were reduced to the scanty fare which could be collected from each house.

Meanwhile their relatives, and indeed the whole of Jodhpur, were in a state of the greatest anxiety, and in the zenana they were already being mourned as dead, with weeping and lamentation. At last, on the seventh day, one of the search party, after wading nearly neck-deep in water, reached the further bank of the river, and climbed a tree, from which point of vantage he saw one of the missing men; as the river was still too deep to cross on horseback, half a dozen elephants were fetched, on which they were at length brought to safety, after which the indomitable Pratap recrossed in order to swim the horses over, a feat which was successfully accomplished, and the whole party returned to Jodhpur, where an enthusiastic welcome awaited them.

About this time his uncle, Thakur Gambhir Singh of Jhalamand, the father-in-law of Maharaj Zorawar Singh, was taken ill and, believing himself unlikely to recover, went to his relations in Jodhpur, where he

died in a couple of days. When the news reached his three wives at Jhalamand, two of them determined to commit Sati with him, and rode to Jodhpur for the purpose. On hearing of their intention the Maharaja was greatly troubled, for the Government of India had prohibited the practice, and were strictly enforcing their orders; he therefore hurried on the Thakur's cremation, and sent Maharajs Jaswant Singh, Pratap Singh, and Kishore Singh, a younger brother, to dissuade their aunts from their purpose. The body was half consumed when they reached the pyre and found the two wives preparing for immolation; the young men, weeping bitterly, threw their arms round them and endeavoured to stop them, but they were resolute, and, seeing their resolve was fixed, all save the three brothers fled from the scene, lest they be held accountable by the Government. In vain the brothers wept and appealed; the hearts of the devoted pair were steeled. With their own hands they collected fuel and placed it on the pyre, then, leaping on it from opposite sides, speedily mingled their ashes with those of their husband.

Sir Pratap himself dissents from the view that women in bygone days were made unwilling victims of the practice; he holds that in the hearts of the women of those days was a strong impression of the virtue of becoming Sati, and under its influence they joyously sacrificed themselves.

Those who have visited the Fort of Jodhpur will remember on either gatepost of the Loha Pol, the gate nearest to the battlements, the handmarks carved in relief of the ladies of the royal house who left their imprints there as they passed out to the supreme sacrifice.

Directly after the adventure in the floods followed the marriages of Pratap Singh and his father; the former took as his second wife the daughter of Thakur Chhater Singh, uncle of the Rawal of Jaisalmer, and

Maharaja Takhat Singh espoused a sister of the Rawal Sahib. Both weddings took place in the Fort at Jaisalmer, an old-world city in the very heart of the desert, then a ten days' trek on horse- and camel-back of twenty miles a day, now motorable from the nearest station in a matter of ten hours; deer and small game were plentiful, and the journey a thoroughly enjoyable one. Close to Jaisalmer the Rawal came out to receive them mounted on an elephant, and welcomed Maharaja Takhat Singh, on another, very warmly. The auspicious hour for the double wedding was on the night of the arrival; the two processions started separately, Pratap Singh's, consisting of men under thirty, leading, and his father's, men over thirty, after an interval of 200 yards.

The following day Pratap Singh went down with a sharp attack of fever lasting for six days, which prevented him from taking part in any of the festivities except on the final day, on which he carried off the palm for shooting at earthen pots floating on a tank, and received as a prize from the Rawal a particularly fine gun which had been intended for Pratap Singh's father; however, the latter praised it so highly that Pratap Singh dutifully presented it to him, and it proved to be his favourite gun until the advent of the breech-loader. The parting gifts from the fathers of the two brides included some horses, which excited Pratap Singh's admiration, as well as wonder, that they should be found in Jaisalmer, where the camel to a large extent takes the place of the horse. It transpired that a special stud was kept there to improve the breed of horses, a plan of which Pratap Singh was to become a staunch advocate in his own state, and which he strongly commended to others.

Soon after their return the Commander-in-Chief of Bombay visited Jodhpur, performing the journey from Ahmedabad by road, as the railway did not

extend any further. A pig-stick was held in his honour at Mandore, during which a wounded boar ran into the house of a cultivator, from which it charged and badly cut the horses of two men who tried to spear it. Major Nixon, the Resident, told Pratap Singh to go and kill it with his sword, as he had given his spear to one of the Commander-in-Chief's party. He accordingly rode nearly up to the door, where he stopped and allowed the boar to charge; when it reached his stirrup, he killed it with one blow across the loins, to the admiration of the Commander-in-Chief and other onlookers.

This marked the beginning of a close intimacy between Major Nixon and Pratap Singh, who was allowed by his father to accompany the Resident, his wife, and son on a tour through Marwar and Mallani. On their return Johnny (afterwards Major-General Sir John) Nixon often used to come to visit Pratap Singh, who was very fond of the little boy; indeed, he and his mother plied the child with Indian sweetmeats to such an extent that Mrs. Nixon had to ask that no more should be given in future, or the visits would be stopped. Pratap Singh used to encourage the boy's love of sport by killing partridges or quails and putting them in a tree; then he would take a small gun with a cap on it, hold it against Johnny's breast, and let him pull the trigger; Pratap Singh then retrieved the already dead bird, to the huge delight of the youthful hunter.

This was one of his earliest friendships with Europeans, to so many of whom he afterwards became very strongly attached, and by whom the development of his character was to become greatly influenced.

In the same year (1863) Maharaja Ram Singh made proposals to marry another sister, and also a cousin, of his present wife, Pratap Singh's sister; the marriages were duly solemnized, and the greatest harmony prevailed throughout their lives among the three

VIEW FROM THE BATTLEMENTS OF THE JODHPUR FORT.

To face p. 28.

wives, an occurrence sufficiently unusual to merit recording.

The marriage party from Jaipur numbered some 20,000 people, and arrangements had been made for their entertainment every ten miles after crossing the borders of Marwar. Pratap Singh was sent to receive the bridegroom, who was on horseback clad in full armour, and conducted him to the place where Maharaja Takhat Singh, riding on an elephant, was waiting to receive him; prior to this Maharaja Ram Singh changed into his royal robes and mounted an elephant in his turn.

The spectacle was a brilliant one: on the one side the Jaipur 20,000 soldiers, officials, and people of all ranks; on the other all the Maharajkumars, Sardars, chief officials, court favourites, and a vast crowd of the populace of Jodhpur, a vivid kaleidoscope of colour. The two princes stood up in their howdahs to exchange courtesies, then side by side, with the bridegroom on the right hand, they made their way, preceded by their respective parties in procession; in front of the elephants were the Maharajkumars and Sardars, and in front of them richly caparisoned riderless horses, infantry, gunners, drummers, standard-bearers, and pipers, while behind came the state officials, cavalry, and many others.

On reaching the spacious camp prepared for the guests, Pratap Singh and his brother, Kishore Singh, were deputed to escort Maharaja Ram Singh to his tent, and later on to see their sister, Baiji Shri Chand Kunwar, his first wife; when she came to greet her brothers she performed the rites of Nicharawar by passing a tray or bag of money over their heads, and then passing her hand over their faces, in token of taking their misfortunes upon herself and thus bestowing her benediction. Etiquette demanded a similar courtesy from the brothers to the sister, but they had not expected to see her until later in the day, and were

not provided with the necessary gift; the only solution of the difficulty was to return the money just presented, which, according to custom, was distributed among some of the servants.

The marriages took place that night, and the entire city was picturesquely illuminated with Chinese lanterns and thousands of tiny earthen lamps containing wick floating in oil, giving the effect of a myriad glow-worms shining in the darkness.

The whole proceedings, both during the ceremonial itself and throughout the entire duration of the visit, contrasted most happily with the atmosphere of suspicion and discord which had prevailed on the previous occasion. To begin with, Maharaja Ram Singh sent a special messenger to beg his father-in-law's forgiveness for what had then happened, and requesting him to be present in person when the rites were performed. Takhat Singh sent a cordial and laughing reply that he would certainly do so, as, from the relations now existing between them, it was evident that he would not again have to sit as a hostage among the Jaipur Sardars.

When the great procession reached the Fateh Pol gate of the Fort the bridegroom, stopping his elephant, touched, four times with his sword and thrice with a staff of flowers, the " swan," a circular wooden frame over the doorway on which is painted a parrot, peacock, or some other bird not eaten by Rajputs: a lingering memento of the chivalrous days of the Kshatriyas, who, like the knights of old, before marriage were expected to give some proof of their valour in honour of their fair lady.

A deep and lasting friendship sprang up between Ram Singh and his wife's family. Much of his time was spent with Pratap Singh and his brothers; all attempts at formality were brushed aside on the grounds that between brothers there should be none. When smoking together he would laughingly take from them

the huqqa, saying that he would show them how to hold it for them; such simple and unaffected behaviour in a great prince was rarer in those days than a wider intercourse with the outer world has made it now, and made a great impression on young Pratap Singh. Ram Singh treated his father-in-law, too, with affection, blended with the respect of a son for his father, and a friendly argument often arose from his refusal to sit on the same level with Takhat Singh.

After the visit had lasted a month Ram Singh felt it time to return to his own state, and threw out the suggestion, first through his Dewan Pandit Sheo Singh, and afterwards in person; but Takhat Singh would not hear of it; a few days later it was again pleaded that the cost of feeding 20,000 people, together with elephants, camels, and horses, must be enormous, and permission was asked for the Maharaja to remain with one or two thousand, while the rest should return home. Takhat Singh objected that, if this were done, he would be accused of treating his guests in a parsimonious manner, to which they of Jaipur retorted that Ram Singh would be accused of making himself a fixture where he had been invited only for a visit, and of involving his host's state in debt; in fact, it would be necessary to depart by stealth if permission to do so were still withheld. Takhat Singh could not, in face of this, detain his guests any longer; accordingly, he held a great Darbar, which was attended by the Sardars, chief officials, and many others of Jaipur and Jodhpur. On all the men of Jaipur he bestowed the honour of Tazim (the returning by the Maharaja of the salaam, either rising or remaining seated); presents were given to each guest according to his rank—turbans, sirpesh (a jewelled circlet for the head), necklaces, pearl ear-rings, scarves for the shoulders or waist, coats, shirts, all of which were at once donned by the recipients.

Although Pratap Singh does not take a prominent

part in the recital of these events, they are worthy of narration, as throwing some light on customs which, if not dying out, have to some considerable extent been modified in the last sixty years; further, Maharaja Ram Singh by his simplicity and charm made his influence for good felt not only in Jaipur and Jodhpur, but throughout Rajputana, and it is to his example that Pratap Singh attributes much of the development of his own fine nature.

CHAPTER IV

WITH JASWANT SINGH

Up to this time the relations between the Maharaja and his sons had been of an affectionate nature, but discord now began to enter into them.

The Maharaja of Rewah sent a dual proposal of marriage, for his sister with Maharaja Takhat Singh and for his daughter with Maharaj Jaswant Singh; the latter refused unless his father allowed him to take half of the five lakhs of rupees which accompanied the proposal. Although he had two wives and a large retinue, together with a considerable stable, he possessed no private means and received no allowance, so that he was reduced to borrowing; despite this, his father would not even give him one-tenth of the Rewah gift. Jaswant Singh therefore absented himself from the Darbar, which had been summoned for the ceremony of accepting the proposals, and went with Pratap Singh to a field hard by, where they used to play games; at the Darbar the two plates of Tika, a paste in which the finger is dipped to mark the forehead as a sign of acceptance, were in his absence accepted by Takhat Singh on his own behalf and that of his son, and the date of the marriage arranged. During this Darbar a Thakur from Jamnagar with a stroke of his dagger cut off the nose of a man from the same place against whom he had a grudge; the assailant hurriedly made his escape in the confusion which ensued, and donning the garb of a fakir, with the dagger concealed under his armpit, soon afterwards came to the place where Pratap Singh and

several others were playing their game. They, having heard meanwhile of the incident, recognized him, gave chase, and caught him; they haled him before the Maharaja, who sent him to his own state for suitable punishment.

About two months before the date fixed for the marriages, an allowance was made to Jaswant Singh by his father: one hundred rupees a day for personal expenses, one thousand a month for maintaining fifty horses, and a hundred a month as pay for a Risaldar. Takhat Singh at the same time ordered Pratap Singh to go and live with his brother, to work under him, and to turn out, as opportunity arose, those of his entourage who were beginning to lead him into bad ways; Pratap Singh asked to be allowed to go to his brother every morning and evening, but to remain as heretofore with his father. Takhat Singh, however, was insistent; he also said that it was his intention shortly to appoint Jaswant Singh Yuvaraj or Prince Regent, and to retire himself to live in Jalore, a large district in the state, taking with him Pratap Singh, to whom he proposed eventually to make over the district in question. The young man, with a wisdom beyond his years, pointed out that this removal of the largest district would impair both the size and importance of the state, and also tend to breed ill-feeling between the two brothers; as for himself, he said that, if there were any capacity for usefulness in him, he could earn his livelihood in Jaswant Singh's service.

He accordingly took his abode with his brother, who announced that all were to obey Pratap Singh's orders. Money matters were left in the hands of Faizulla Khan, the official who had hitherto been in charge of them, but Pratap Singh looked after everything else for his brother; on his advice Wazir Ali, a pupil of his old riding master, Sheik Karim Buksh, was appointed Risaldar, and acquitted himself so well

that he was afterwards made Risaldar for the state, a post which he held with credit for many years.

Many of the companions of Jaswant Singh were, as has been said, of an undesirable nature, and, besides tempting him to drink and bad company, were always trying to bring about misunderstandings between him and his father; in order to allay this tension, which had been for some time in existence, a few days before the marriage parties were to start for Rewah, Pratap Singh advised his brother to join their father with only a few men, leaving him to follow with all the Sowars, horses, and attendants. When Pratap Singh came up with them a few days later he found that his plan had been successful, that a reconciliation had taken place, and a grant of Rs. 20,000 from the state treasury made to Jaswant Singh, while Zorawar Singh and Kishore Singh had each received Rs. 5,000.

Pratap Singh thereupon preferred a request for a grant also, but was not only told to ask for it from Jaswant Singh, whom he was serving, but was also asked to explain his delay in joining them. He was not unnaturally deeply chagrined at his father's unreasonableness, since he had only gone into Jaswant Singh's service reluctantly and in obedience to his father's command. He never asked and never ascertained the cause of this sudden change of front, but it brought to an abrupt and final close, all relations between them save those of a purely formal nature.

The party proceeded to Jaipur, where they halted for a few days, and thence made for Agra, accompanied by Maharaja Ram Singh and his zenana. Takhat Singh rode in a chariot, Ram Singh sometimes with him and sometimes on a camel, Pratap Singh on a camel, whose pack-saddle he used at night as a pillow, lying on the cushion from its back, with a Kabuli cloak of sheepskin over him; proper bedding he had, but bedding, while on the march, he scorned. He was in charge of the baggage—no light responsi-

bility—and with his own hands daily used to saddle Jaswant Singh's camel and his own.

At Agra, Ram Singh prepared to return to Jaipur, and Jaswant Singh, after a lively argument with his father, was allowed to bear him company, since he flatly refused to marry the Rewah princess at any cost; pressed hard by Ram Singh also, Takhat Singh at length gave way, and proposed to extricate himself from the dilemma by substituting Kishore Singh as bridegroom, in place of his eldest brother.

This led to a heated altercation between the two Maharajas on his arrival at Rewah, the latter chief demanding Jaswant Singh or nobody, Takhat Singh declaring that a Rajput having once accepted a betrothal would die rather than relinquish the girl. After nearly coming to blows over it, they eventually came to an agreement by which Kishore Singh was accepted as bridegroom on condition that his father made a handsome settlement. It was stipulated that this should be laid down in writing, which was done, but the promise was never fulfilled by Takhat Singh.

Pratap Singh had himself returned from Agra to Jaipur with his brother-in-law owing to a wound he received through an exhibition of his fearlessness, arising from a challenge to his pride. One day several young men of the party were talking, and one said that, however brave a man was, he would, nevertheless, have a feeling of fear when threatened by the edge of a sword. Pratap Singh scouted the idea, and was promptly handed a drawn sword and told to throw it up and catch it by the sharp edge, if he dared. He did so, and cut his thumb severely; digging a hole in the sand with his other hand, he filled it with water, plugged the wound with mud, and plunged the arm into the water up to his elbow, but without stopping the bleeding. Maharaja Ram Singh was fetched, and the wound stitched up by a barber

surgeon, and Pratap Singh was told to go back to Jaipur for treatment.

Perhaps that little piece of dare-devildom was unnecessary and reckless; it was none the less an example of the utter fearlessness which was a hall-mark of Pratap Singh's character.

The better understanding between Maharaj Jaswant Singh and his father, which Pratap Singh had been instrumental in creating, was only of a temporary nature. A number of the Sardars and state officials, to further their own ends, lost no opportunity of widening the breach between the two.

The history of only too many Indian states bears testimony to the lack of progress and absence of law and order, which have been caused again and again by the lies and intrigues of men who pretend to serve their chief and their state, but whose real object is, by promoting dissension between members of the ruling house, to benefit by the consequent weakening of authority. It has been so for generations; it is so still, and only a ruler of strong personality can cope successfully with it.

In Jodhpur the previous generation had been a case in point; evil counsellors had poisoned the mind of Maharaj Chhatter Singh against his father to such an extent that the existence of the latter became a living death, and he hardly dared touch any food lest it were poisoned. With this ever before his mind, Pratap Singh strove loyally to insure mutual trust between his father and Jaswant Singh, and unselfishly refused to consider his own interests so long as he could serve his family and his state.

Matters were, however, going from bad to worse when the Agent to the Governor-General for Rajputana, Mr. Keating, hit upon a solution; he suggested that one district of Marwar be handed over to Jaswant Singh, so that he might, by administering it now, be better fitted for his greater responsibility

when he should be called upon to govern the whole state.

The Maharaja agreed to this, and handed over the management of the Godwar pargana to Jaswant Singh; but before the latter departed to take over his new duties some of the mischief-makers put it into his head that he was being sent into exile, and would not be allowed to return to Jodhpur without leave from his father. Fortunately, Pratap Singh became aware of this, and speedily convinced his brother of the real reason for his appointment, and they started for Godwar without further ado. Pratap Singh actually was refused permission to go, but, in view of the previous orders to remain with his brother, and the fact that his services would be needed even more than before, he decided to disregard the order.

The district of Godwar was the most fertile in the whole of Marwar, being well irrigated by wells and producing abundant crops. But at that time this was more than discounted by the ravages of bands of Minas, a predatory tribe, who, making their head-quarters in several of the villages, used almost daily to raid the neighbouring villages, until the whole district was in a state of panic, and the poor ryots were reduced to a condition of destitution; the position of the dacoits was greatly strengthened by the attitude of the Thakurs, or landed gentry, who gave them shelter and protection in return for a share of the loot, and immunity for themselves.

Maharaj Jaswant Singh, ably supported by his brother, at once set to work to put an end to this deplorable state of affairs, and wisely made their first objective the strongest of all the bands, which was under the protection of an insubordinate Thakur. They were completely successful, killing or capturing the entire band, and causing the Thakur to flee from his estates; in a short time they had purged the entire district of these pests and restored peace and prosperity

to the inhabitants, which gained for Jaswant Singh a letter from the Government of India acknowledging his services in this respect.

He added to his reputation by his indefatigable work in the time of the famine of 1868, when large stores of grain were distributed free to the sufferers, and further supplies purchased for distribution when his own stock was exhausted. Here, too, Pratap Singh took a leading part in organizing the distribution.

In 1870 the two brothers accompanied their father to a Darbar held by the Viceroy, Lord Mayo, at Ajmer, where all the chiefs and leading nobles of Rajputana had been invited to discuss the formation of a Chiefs' College. At the Darbar Maharaja Takhat Singh was placed below the rulers of Udaipur and Jaipur; he took umbrage at what he considered a slight, and refused to attend. Lord Mayo was so incensed that he ordered him to return to his own state the same day, and deprived him of his salute and beating of drums in his honour, so long as he remained under the jurisdiction of Ajmer. Jaswant Singh and Pratap Singh remained until the next day, when the Viceroy sent for them and praised the able way in which Godwar had been administered.

After five years had elapsed Jaswant Singh, accompanied by Pratap Singh, was recalled to Jodhpur, where the police and criminal work of Marwar were entrusted to him. He carried out these duties in a manner which caused the Agent to the Governor-General and the Resident to recommend that he should be given a still larger share in the administration.

With a view to arranging what additional powers he should hand over, Maharaja Takhat Singh proceeded to Mount Abu to discuss the matter with the Agent to the Governor-General; Pratap Singh, although barely recovered from an attack of typhoid fever, went with him to represent his brother's case.

His position was one of extreme delicacy. Owing

to Takhat Singh's advanced age, he had handed over his responsibilities to self-seeking officials, and Pratap Singh firmly believed that both his father and the state would benefit greatly, if the administration were handed over entirely to Jaswant Singh, who had proved himself both capable and energetic; at the same time it was difficult for him, a young man, to state his convictions adequately in the presence of his father, whose feelings he desired to avoid wounding, and for whom he had the greatest respect.

Pratap Singh proved true himself; having made up his mind which was the right course to pursue, he did not deviate. The interview resulted in Takhat Singh giving a kharita, or letter, to the Government to say that he handed over the entire administration of Marwar to his son and heir, Jaswant Singh. Pratap Singh was highly and deservedly complimented by the Agent to the Governor-General of Rajputana for the way in which he had handled a difficult situation, and in a few days Jaswant Singh took over the reins of office.

CHAPTER V

AT JAIPUR

PRATAP SINGH'S questing spirit led him at this stage to seek experience under new conditions. He decided that his position as intermediary between his father and brother would sooner or later lead him into difficulties, and cause him to fall out with one of them at least; further, he was not on good terms with most of the men whom Jaswant Singh chiefly favoured, foremost among them being Faizulla Khan, always an uncompromising opponent of his. He decided, therefore, to accept the repeatedly given invitation of Maharaja Ram Singh, and attach himself to him for a few years, so that he might benefit by constant association with such a wise ruler.

Failing to get his brother's permission to leave Jodhpur, Pratap Singh entrusted his family to the care of his grandmother in the Fort, and set off alone by night, taking with him nothing more than a spare horse. After three days' journeying he arrived at Jaipur at night, and was greeted by the gate-keeper with the respect due to one of high rank. Pratap Singh told the man that he was mistaken in this, unrolled his blanket, laid it on a plank on the ground, and calmly went to sleep. In the morning the mere mention of the name Pratap Singh was enough, and word of his arrival was sent to the Maharaja.

The greeting between the two was affectionate, and Pratap Singh was received with every mark of honour, the Maharaja coming to meet him as far as the kitchen gate, and refusing to let him present Nazar at his feet.

On retiring to bed that night Pratap Singh found a couch had been provided for him, so he lay on it, but before long fell on to the floor, as he often did from a bed; so laying his bedding on the ground, he spent the rest of the night there.

As usual, he was out and about daily by five o'clock, and had been for a ride and got through the bulk of his day's work before Ram Singh, who was late into bed and late out of it, had got up. He then used to send for Pratap Singh and discuss with him any matters of interest; at ten they performed their puja (daily worship), for in those days Pratap Singh's religion was of an orthodox nature. They had only one meal a day, at three in the afternoon, and it may be they did full justice to it.

Jaswant Singh had lost no time sending messengers to Pratap Singh instructing him to return to Jodhpur, but Pratap excused himself on the ground that he wished to see the world and gain experience; he promised, though, that he would go back if anything of an urgent nature should make his return advisable.

Maharaja Ram Singh himself was not fond of hunting, but after Pratap Singh had been with him for about a month he found that keen sportsman had, out of deference to his host, shown no desire for sport; he was now told to go out and kill a boar forthwith. The armoury, however, could produce only spears, which Pratap Singh describes as "rickety, good enough for show and brandishing about, but no use for purposes of hunting." Pratap Singh set about making one for himself by splitting a bamboo at the end, inserting a strong knife blade, and binding it tightly with string; others of the same pattern were made by his orders.

He went off with some of the Rajkumars, who wanted to use guns instead of spears, but he sternly refused to allow this.

It happened that their victim was a poor, lean

beast, which the Maharaja found fault with, but Pratap Singh told him they had killed the first they saw, and having orders to kill one only had returned home; this had the possibly intended effect of gaining him permission to hunt to his heart's content.

Maharaja Ram Singh showed the high opinion he had of his brother-in-law by pressing him to become a member of his State Council, but Pratap Singh refused, since his ultimate return to Jodhpur precluded him in his own opinion from taking any responsible part in the work of another state; he refused, too, the Fort of Lalsut, a Jagir with a revenue of one lakh, since he had no intention of making Jaipur his permanent home. Tempting offers both, one would say, to a man under thirty, but Pratap Singh was never one to put his own welfare before that of the state in which his heart was bound up.

Finally, he became the Maharaja's companion, was paid from his private purse, and was consulted in matters of every kind. Many Europeans, then as now, used to visit Jaipur, and all arrangements for their entertainment were entrusted to him. He formed a great friendship with Sir Edward Bradford, who was first in charge of Thagi and Dacoity in the state, and afterwards became Agent to the Governor-General in Rajputana, before he was called to England to take up the post of Chief Commissioner of Police in London. From him Pratap Singh learnt many things which were of value to him in his after-life, and he tells us that he met very few Europeans to equal him; the friendship was renewed when Pratap Singh visited England in later years.

Maharaja Ram Singh went to Simla when Pratap Singh had been with him only a short time; it was towards the end of April, and Pratap Singh, accustomed only to the hot and arid plains of Rajputana, laughed to himself at being told to take warm clothes. They proceeded to Ambala, and from there to Kalka

by shigram. Pratap Singh was to ride up to Simla, and was not best pleased at being told to put on a warm coat before they started; he found it far from pleasant at first, but ere they reached Kasauli he was thankful indeed for its warmth, and before their destination was reached, he was wishing for a larger supply of warm clothes than his wardrobe contained.

At Simla Pratap Singh attracted the attention of Lady Mayo in a curious way, which is best given in his own words: "One day I was riding my horse when Lady Mayo came from the opposite direction in a Japanese chair. As she passed by me I was making my horse dance, that being a favourite sport of mine. She smiled at the sight, and the next day we met again at the same place, when I was riding at a gallop. Her Excellency sent Colonel Burke, Aide-de-Camp to the Viceroy, telling me to make my horse dance again. I could understand English a little, and I realized that the performance was to be enjoyed as a fun, and so it did not appear to be the proper thing for me. I felt very much ashamed; nevertheless, pursuant to Her Excellency's command, I went through the operation at the time. But from that day I gave up using a country-made saddle and the particular kind of horse I was riding, and I learnt the lesson that I should also give up feeling interested or amused in things which were taken by others as fun."

How he must have hated it!

Maharaja Ram Singh at this time developed cataract, first in one eye, and then the other, but it was necessary to wait until he visited Simla the following year before the operations could be performed; on the advice of the Viceroy this was done by Dr. Macnamara of Calcutta, and proved completely successful, the doctor receiving a fee of five thousand rupees.

While at Simla, Pratap Singh received the news that Maharaja Takhat Singh had again fallen out with

Jaswant Singh, and was about to deprive him of the administration of Marwar, and hand it over to the British Government.

The reason was that Jaswant Singh had made a determined attempt to put an end to the anarchy and maladministration of the former régime; naturally the corrupt officials, who had revelled in it, were incensed at the reforms and discipline introduced by Jaswant Singh, and lost no opportunity of fomenting the ill-feeling, never properly allayed, which his father had borne him for many years. Pratap Singh did not hesitate, but left for Jodhpur at once. So great was his anxiety to reach there before things had reached an irrevocable stage that he rode, changing horses where opportunity afforded, from Jaipur via Ajmer to Jodhpur, a matter of 250 miles, in twenty-one hours. This at the hottest time of the year, too!

His mount for the last stage was a sorry beast, which broke down completely half-way; he was quite alone, and there was no place at hand where the horse could be left, so he "took a piece of stick, with which he pushed the horse onward," and completed the stage on foot. On the way he found a Mahomedan lying under a tree parched with thirst and utterly exhausted; Pratap Singh divided with him the store of brandy and water which he carried, and encouraged him, so that he went his way with a good heart.

When Jaswant Singh had explained the situation to his brother, Pratap Singh presented himself before his father and urged him to reconsider his determination. He pointed out that, though the Maharaja could, of course, do as he liked and his will was paramount, even if he was bent on taking the administration away from Jaswant Singh, he had other sons, one of whom might be capable of doing all that was required, and it would be a blot on the family escutcheon if they were all passed over and the Government called in. Moreover,

he himself was of opinion that Jaswant Singh had done excellent work, and if any misrepresentations had been made, he was sure that personal investigation by the Maharaja would remove all his misgivings. This very sensible advice was acted on, and the matter was dropped for good and all; the Maharaja then left for a visit to his friends at Mount Abu.

This departure was utilised by some of the schemers to further their own ends; Maharaj Zorawar Singh, at the instigation of one of his uncles, seized the strong fortress of Nagore, with a view to making himself master of the whole of that district. He was persuaded to this act of treachery by his uncle's assertion that Maharaja Takhat Singh had gone to Abu to arrange for the administration to be taken out of Jaswant Singh's hands, and made over to the British Government, and that this was a good opportunity to seize one or two districts for himself; he was speedily joined by some rebellious Thakurs and a number of men from the predatory tribes.

Pratap Singh was on the eve of departing for Jaipur when the news reached Jodhpur; the Maharaja returned post-haste from Abu and sent a peremptory order to evacuate Nagore and return to Jodhpur. The order was not only disregarded, but Zorawar Singh's uncle, with consummate impudence, came by night on a camel to the gate of the Jodhpur Fort and shouted to the Maharaja that Zorawar Singh was only claiming what was due to him, and should be allowed to keep Nagore; he then made good his escape, although Pratap Singh, with several others, hastened in pursuit.

After consultation with the Resident, Major Impey, it was decided to put down the rebellion by means of the state troops. Accordingly, the Maharaja, Jaswant Singh, and Pratap Singh, accompanied by the Resident, took the field without more ado, and encamped a few hundred yards from the city of Nagore.

Zorawar Singh gave no sign of submitting, so an inspection of the troops was held, in order to ascertain their fitness for fighting.

It must be understood that these were not the well-trained, disciplined troops which so many Indian states now maintain, but a motley rabble composed of bodies of retainers of numerous Sardars, each fighting under their own overlord; Pratap Singh, owing to his residence at Jaipur, was without any men of his own, but was placed at the head of Jaswant Singh's 200 horsemen. The Maharaja asked Major Impey who should be placed in command of the army, and received the discouraging reply that he did not see anyone capable of controlling such a miscellaneous body of men wearing divers colours; however, then catching sight of Pratap Singh, he added that he was probably capable of doing it.

With the full concurrence of Jaswant Singh, the Maharaja then proclaimed that the chief command had been entrusted to Pratap Singh. The new Commander-in-Chief summoned a few of the Sardars to his quarters, and ascertained that the state troops had received no pay for several months; the Maharaja had luckily brought a lakh of rupees into the field, which Pratap Singh asked for, and was able with it to discharge all arrears the same day, and put a better heart for fighting into his men.

The question of uniform then came under his consideration. The army was divided into companies, each wearing its own uniform, and he feared that, in the heat of battle, friend might mistake friend for foe; he therefore ordered that all their loin cloths should be dyed saffron. This was not only sensible, but a clever move, for when a Rajput goes into battle wearing saffron, he will die before turning his back on the enemy.

The desired effect was produced, for Zorawar Singh lost heart and made overtures to his father, declaring

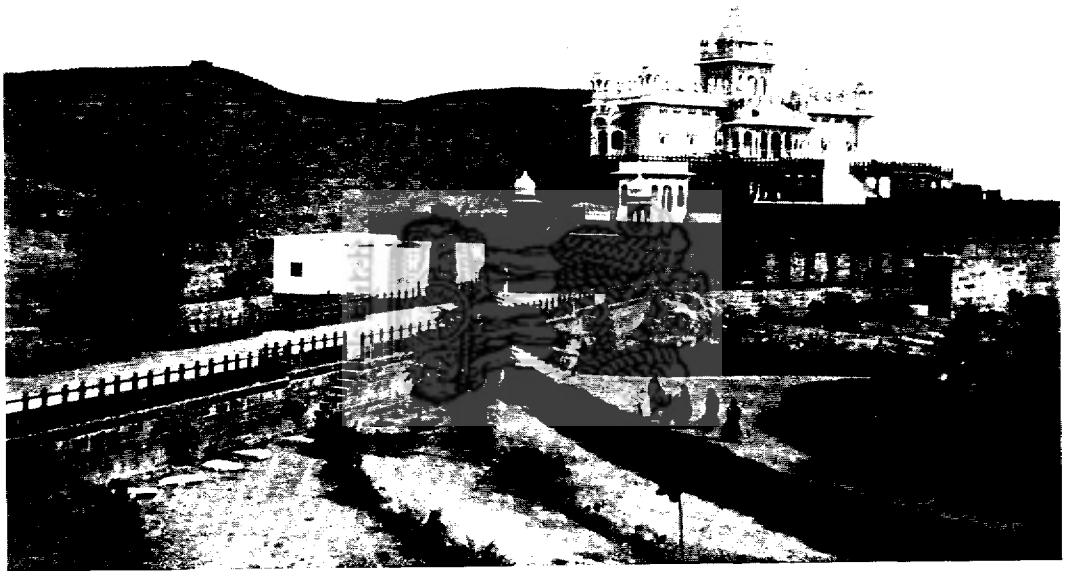
himself ready to beg for forgiveness at his father's feet provided Pratap Singh was not present; otherwise he feared a quarrel might arise between them. The Maharaja then ordered Pratap Singh to absent himself from the Darbar, and was asked if this was the reward of being made Commander-in-Chief; he replied that it should rather be taken in the light of a compliment, in that Zorawar Singh was afraid to appear in his presence.

Zorawar Singh duly humbled himself, and Pratap Singh asked leave to bring the affair to a satisfactory finish by arresting the rebellious Thakurs, who, if left unpunished, would pillage the district as soon as the state forces had departed. Takhat Singh preferred to release them, believing they had received lesson enough, but the young commander was right, and it was not long before they gave trouble again.

Zorawar Singh, by the advice of the Resident, was sent to Ajmer to be kept under the surveillance of the British Government, but before his departure one of the rebellious Thakurs contrived a meeting with him at the house in which he was kept under guard; Pratap Singh and his brother, Kishore Singh, heard of this and, quite unarmed, arrested the rebel, who was put in prison by the Maharaja's orders.

Very soon afterwards the officiating Residency surgeon, Dr. Hendley, discovered that Takhat Singh's lungs were seriously affected, and warned his sons that his condition was very grave; any chance the doctor's treatment might have had was nullified by the Ranis, who, in their anxiety, were too impatient for an immediate improvement, and kept administering medicines prescribed by native physicians in addition.

The end was not long deferred. On the afternoon of his death he told Pratap Singh to have a leech applied to his throat in order to relieve the pain; he was furious at being told that it was against the doctor's orders,



Vernon & Co.

THE CENOTAPH OF THE MAHARAJAS OF JODHPUR.

and asked whether his or the doctor's orders were to be obeyed; he gave way, though, on the advice of Dr. Hendley himself. Nothing could be done now to save him, and he died that same night.

All the necessary rites were performed by Pratap Singh, as custom does not allow the heir to do so; he remains at the place where the death occurs. Takhat Singh was the last of the rulers of Marwar to be cremated at Mandore.

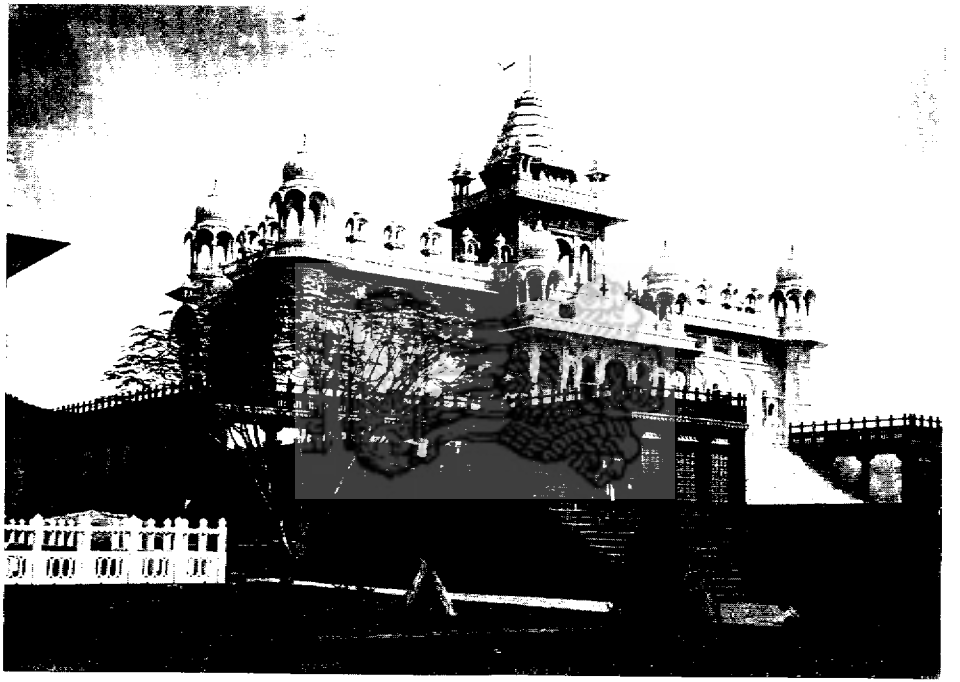
After the twelve days of mourning were finished and all the customary rites observed, Maharaja Jaswant Singh took his seat on the white marble chair in a courtyard of the Fort and, in the presence of Colonel Walter, now Resident, and all the chief nobles and officials, he received the Raj Tilak mark of royalty on his forehead, his formal recognition as Maharaja; this took place in 1873. Maharaja Ram Singh came from Jaipur to pay a visit of condolence, and before he left married yet a fourth daughter of the late prince; there were, of course, under the circumstances, no pageantry and no celebrations to speak of in connection with this marriage. Ram Singh returned to his own state, taking Pratap Singh with him.

Now that Jaswant Singh was on the throne, Pratap Singh's old enemy, Faizulla Khan, was made Prime Minister, with practically the entire charge of affairs. His first step was a cunning move to bring Pratap Singh into discredit; he asked Maharaja Jaswant Singh to persuade him to remain in Jodhpur and to take charge of the civil work of the administration. Pratap Singh was wise enough to see that his experience in this branch of work was not yet enough to give him a chance of grappling with it successfully in its present disorganized state, and that he would only endanger his reputation by accepting it. He therefore, despite his brother's further appeal, remained firm in his refusal of the offer. He tried for the same reason to dissuade Maharaj Kishore Singh from taking over

supervision of the criminal and police work; the latter, however, chose to undertake the duties.

While at Jaipur Pratap Singh nearly fell out with his brother-in-law when they were in camp about ten miles from the city. As has been said, the Maharaja was a late riser, and one morning Pratap Singh decided to ride to Jaipur and back before Ram Singh had got up. Riding alone through the jungle, armed only with a spear, he saw a panther, to which he gave chase; the animal turned and escaped up a hill. Pratap Singh concealed himself, and after about an hour the panther returned; when it had gone about a quarter of a mile in the open, Pratap Singh dashed off in pursuit, ran it through the body, and killed it, after it had rent the spear in fragments. Owing to this delay he returned straight to camp and told the Maharaja what had happened, thereby arousing his anger; his words " did not appear pleasant " to Pratap Singh, who rode off then and there to Jaipur with the intention of returning to his own home. Through the good offices of a leading Thakur of the state he was persuaded to return, when he apologized, and explained that he had not gone out with any intention of hunting, for it was this which he believed to have been the cause of the Maharaja's anger. In this idea he was wrong, for Ram Singh explained that if anything had happened to Pratap Singh he himself, in whose care he was, would be disgraced in the eyes of Jodhpur, for not providing him with attendants to look after him. Mutual compliments were then interchanged, and the breeze passed over.

A strange thing happened about this time. One evening the Maharaja was performing his evening prayers in the temple, while Pratap Singh and several others were sitting outside, when the sky became overcast with crimson clouds from the north; all were filled with wonder, and some astrologers who were on the spot were asked to explain the meaning of the



Vernon & Co.

THE CENOTAPH: A NEARER VIEW.

To face p. 50.

phenomenon. In about an hour's time they gave it as their interpretation that some harm was to befall the Emperor of Delhi; this was taken to mean Lord Mayo, the Viceroy, and the astrologers further declared that danger menaced the highest English official in the land. The next morning a telegram arrived from Colonel (afterwards Sir) Owen Tudor Burne, Private Secretary to the Viceroy, saying that His Excellency had been assassinated by a Pathan in the Andaman Islands.

In the cold weather of 1875 H.R.H. Albert Edward, then Prince of Wales, visited India, and Pratap Singh accompanied his brother, Maharaja Jaswant Singh, to Calcutta to take part in the reception, and had the honour of being presented to the Prince.

It was impossible for Jodhpur to be included in the royal tour, for no railway ran there, but Jaipur was more favoured. It is not surprising to learn that all the arrangements for shikar were entrusted to Pratap Singh, but the plans he had laid so carefully were brought to naught. The royal party arrived on the Saturday night, and on that night Pratap Singh contrived to ring in four tigers with a fence in the jungle; he then sent word early in the morning that all was ready. Great was his dismay when he was told that there would be no sport that day, as it was Sunday; he appealed in person to the Resident, Colonel Baildon, and the A.G.G., Sir Alfred Lyall, pleading that such good sport was not likely to be had again, but all to no purpose.

The next day he was ordered to provide sport for the party, but the four tigers had betaken themselves to fresh jungles. With some difficulty another tiger was found, and the Prince's first shot wounded it in the belly; it ran a short way and then hid in the jungle. Pratap Singh pointed out the spot, whereupon the Prince got on an elephant to give it the *coup de grâce*, Pratap Singh being bidden to sit behind him.

Conversation was a difficult matter, since the Prince could not speak Hindustani nor Pratap Singh at that time even the English, so peculiarly his own, of his later days; by signs, then, Pratap Singh indicated the tiger's position, and, sure enough, when the elephant approached, it jumped up. The Prince fired and missed, fired again and hit it; the tiger leapt into some bushes and disappeared. A hyæna ran out of the bushes, and the Prince, not getting a clear sight, and thinking the tiger was only wounded and was escaping, wanted the elephant to follow; others of the party shouted to the mahaut to go to the place where they believed the tiger lay. The Prince, thinking he was losing his tiger, called out to the Resident that Pratap Singh would not carry out his orders; on being bidden to do as the Prince commanded, Pratap Singh proved obstinate. He considered that the quarry came before obedience to orders, and was, moreover, nettled at the rebuke just received; he therefore slid down the hanging rope on to the ground, leaving the cartridge box in the Prince's lap. Armed only with a dagger he advanced to the bush, to find the tiger lying there dead; delighted at the news, the Prince came up and smilingly complimented Pratap Singh on his courage and the correctness of his judgment. At lunch afterwards Pratap Singh made his first acquaintance with chartreuse, which he describes as "a wine, green in colour, and sweet in taste, and served in tiny cups."

At the state banquet that night Maharaja Ram Singh presented H.R.H. with a gold huqqa, which he prepared for the royal guest with his own hands.

The next year or two passed uneventfully. Pratap Singh learned much from the wise administration and fine character of his brother-in-law, and so fitted himself for the larger spheres which the near future held for him.

In 1878 he attended the great Darbar at Delhi, when

Queen Victoria formally assumed the title of Kaiser-i-Hind, Empress of India. He was struck by the fact that the seats for the chiefs at the Darbar were arranged so that the greater and lesser chiefs alternated, and were in form of a crescent, the Residents being seated behind them. In those days, when travelling was not the easy matter it is now, when princes, not to mention politicians, can visit all parts of India in a very short time, such a Darbar was very beneficial in bringing together rulers who otherwise would never have met. At this Darbar Pratap Singh received his first medal, a gold one showing the head of the Queen-Empress.

CHAPTER VI

SUPPRESSION OF DACOITS

Soon after the Delhi Darbar Maharaja Jaswant Singh sent a letter by reliable messenger asking Pratap Singh to return to Jodhpur and help him to put the administration of the state on its feet. His Prime Minister, Faizulla Khan, had been a failure, and things were going from bad to worse. The loan of thirty lakhs, which had been advanced by the Government of India, had been frittered away with nothing to show for it; Jaswant Singh felt that this state of things could not be allowed to continue, and, after consulting the Resident, Colonel Walter, he determined to get Pratap Singh's assistance. Maharaja Ram Singh tried very hard to dissuade him from going; he laid stress on the fact that Faizulla Khan would not take his deposition tamely, that his hostility to Pratap Singh would be of the bitterest, and that with his great influence and large following, Pratap Singh's position would be made unenviable, if not impossible.

Pratap Singh, however, saw quite clearly where his duty lay; while admitting all this, he argued that the position was very different now. Formerly Faizulla Khan had been high in favour with the Maharaja and the European officers; now he was discredited in the eyes of both. In any case, his brother had called him, and it was his duty to answer the call. Maharaja Ram Singh saw that he was resolved to go, and made no further attempt to stop him; they parted with mutual regret, for the years they had spent together had deepened the affection and respect which they had always entertained for each other.

Pratap Singh took his family with him to Jodhpur, and was appointed Prime Minister; but on the very next day a telegram was received from Sir Alfred Lyall, now Foreign Secretary to the Government of India, announcing that he had been appointed to join the Kabul Mission, and asking for an immediate reply. The Maharaja made no objection, but Pratap Singh exacted a promise from him before the reply was sent to Simla that he would not change his mind and afterwards refuse his consent.

Orders were shortly received that Pratap Singh was to join General Chamberlain at Peshawar; he lost no time in his preparations, and was ready to start the next morning, but was delayed for twenty-four hours by investigating a double murder committed by Kifait Ulla, brother of Faizulla Khan, who had killed a female relative and a fakir who was her paramour. He arranged for a full inquiry to be made during his absence, but asked the Maharaja not to allow judgment to be passed until his return. This arranged, he set off, and reached Peshawar two or three days before the General. He knew nobody, but was received with great courtesy by Major Prinsep of the 11th Lancers, who made all arrangements for his food and accommodation and, which doubtless appealed far more to Pratap Singh, lent him a pony for polo. One day during a game an officer crossed him, and his pony came down with Pratap Singh under it. Major Prinsep came to the rescue, and also took the offender to task; but Pratap Singh, with his innate sportsmanship, said that there had been nothing to find fault with, and that such things often happened in a game.

On General Chamberlain's arrival the mission started. At Jamrud Colonel Cavagnari, two officers of the guides, and Pratap Singh set out for Ali Masjid; they were met near the Fort by a message from the Governor to say that, by orders of the Amir, further advance was prohibited.

Colonel Cavagnari demanded to see the Governor, who, on receiving this reply, came out about fifty yards from the Fort, while Colonel Cavagnari advanced about the same distance from his little band. A brief parley took place, which only confirmed the previous message; the orders were to prevent the further progress of the mission.

There was nothing for it but to turn back, and that night they reached Peshawar. General Chamberlain was summoned to Simla, and Pratap Singh also was telegraphed for.

When it was decided that General Roberts should march on Kabul, Pratap Singh applied to be made one of his A.D.C.'s, to which the General agreed if the Viceroy approved of the appointment. That night at dinner His Excellency told Pratap Singh that he would gladly have consented, and fully sympathized with his anxiety to take part in the expedition, but that he was now the chief officer of the Jodhpur State, and the Maharaja had pressing need of his services; it was therefore advisable for him to return there as soon as possible.

Accordingly, he left Simla and reached Jodhpur to find Jaswant Singh in a state of great anxiety about his only son, now four years old, who was dangerously ill; the child's death the following morning was a great blow to the father, and it was indeed fortunate that Pratap Singh had returned.

One of his first acts was to look into the case of Kifait Ulla Khan, which he had left orders was not to be settled before his return. He found there had been a gross miscarriage of justice; in the absence of Pratap Singh, Faizulla Khan had used his influence to secure the acquittal of his brother. He had refused to testify himself, and had induced some witnesses to make false statements, and had suppressed the evidence of others altogether. He had yet to learn Pratap Singh's determination; the case was retried, Faizulla Khan

was ordered to place the Koran against his head and swear to tell the truth, when he admitted that the wounded fakir on the way to hospital had told him Kifait Ulla had made him drink some strong acid and then tried to kill him with great brutality. Other witnesses followed suit, and the guilt of the accused man was proved.

Faizulla Khan, in a desperate attempt to save the situation, gathered all the Mahomedans in the city to his house, and collected arms for them in order to oppose by force any attempt to arrest his brother.

Pratap Singh acted promptly and with firmness. Kifait Ulla was summoned to attend the court immediately and state his case; Faizulla was warned that, unless this order was complied with, it would go ill with him as well as his brother.

Maharaj Kishore Singh, now Commander-in-Chief of the state forces, was bidden to have his troops in readiness, and guards were posted at the gate of the court to search Kifait Ulla for arms. After a brief consultation with their friends, the brothers decided to submit, and Kifait Ulla repaired to the court, where the wisdom of placing guards to search him was proved by the discovery of a dagger concealed in his armpit.

Seeing that his case was now hopeless, he admitted his guilt; but, in view of the provocation caused by the misconduct of the murdered woman, he was not sentenced to death, but a sentence of fourteen years' imprisonment was passed on him, which was confirmed by the Maharaja. Being a Sardar, he was confined, not in a gaol, but in the slave court of the Raj Mahal.

This assertion of Pratap Singh's authority, and the proof it gave that law and justice were no longer to be a dead letter, had an excellent effect on the people, while it was a severe blow to the prestige of Faizulla Khan and his chief adherents.

Pratap Singh now turned his attention to the suppression of two powerful bands of dacoits, which

had been harrying two of the districts for a long time past and defying all attempts to keep them in check.

On the frontiers of the state a number of Sardars, headed by the Rana of Loyana, had been oppressing the country-side; the ryots were completely cowed, and all measures taken to bring the band to book had failed.

Pratap Singh determined to break up this organized system of pillaging; he himself took charge of the operations, and, though the task was no easy one, succeeded in capturing the ringleader, who was taken to Jodhpur. On Dasera day, when practically the whole population was at the mela (fair), the prisoner managed to escape, but Pratap Singh gave him no rest; hunted from place to place, he found no safety anywhere, and was driven to take refuge in another state, where before long he died.

His death broke up the confederacy entirely, and left Pratap Singh free to devote his attention to another gang of dacoits operating in the district of Bararwa on the eastern side of Marwar. Their method was to rob travellers on the very highways of the district, and then, on horses and camels, make for their headquarters; success gained them so many adherents that they were able to drive off a force of state troops, which had been sent against them.

So strong were they that the Maharaja was reluctant to allow Pratap Singh to adventure against them, deeming that an extremely large force would be required to have any hope of success. Pratap Singh reassured him; 100 Sowars would be enough, he said, but the attack was to be kept a profound secret.

They started one day in the rain and practically unnoticed; so little did they know of their destination that twenty of them, who were some way ahead, took the wrong route altogether. On went Pratap Singh with the rest until they came to Kuchaman, where the Thakur, meeting them, asked where they were

going. "To Jaipur," said Pratap Singh, and went his way.

He was ignorant of the exact whereabouts of the village he was making for, and was himself compelled to ask at each village they came to, since he feared that some of his men might belong to the same clan as the dacoits and, finding the call of blood stronger than that of duty, get warning to them.

It was only when close to the village that Pratap Singh disclosed his objective. No time was lost; the village was quickly surrounded, and the Thakur, who was the leader of the dacoits, and his band of ten to fifteen men prepared to sell their lives dearly. Pratap Singh called to the Thakur to surrender, pointing out that he was hopelessly outnumbered and resistance would be futile. While the attention of the dacoits was centred on him, his men had crept in to close quarters and rushed the defence; four men seized the Thakur and used him as a shield, so that his followers were afraid to fire, and in a few minutes the entire gang had been secured without any casualty.

An amusing thing occurred while the dacoits were being rounded up. One of them took refuge in his hut and crawled under the bed. Pratap Singh, entering in pursuit of him, was confronted by his wife, a woman of the Jodha clan, who stood with a drawn sword by a mare; she told Pratap Singh that he was welcome to take a husband brave enough to hide under the bed, but the mare, which she had reared herself, she would allow none to touch.

The woman's spirit, a striking contrast to that of her husband, strongly appealed to Pratap Singh, who with true Rajput courtesy replied: "Sister, I do not wish to take your mare, but if you like you may have my horse." She then asked to what clan he belonged, and, hearing that it was the same as her own, was greatly pleased. "Truly I am your sister," said she; "so leave this mare."

Pratap Singh reassured her, but at this point the poltroon husband, hauled from under the bed, began leaping and dancing about frantically crying that his family honour had been disgraced; Pratap Singh drew his sword and handed it to him, drily saying, " Take this then and, if you are a man, kill somebody," a retort which reduced the blusterer to silence.

While this little scene was being enacted, three of the dacoits escaped, but were quickly recaptured. The entire gang were given a term of imprisonment, after which grants of land were made to them, and they settled down to peaceful pursuits.

The rounding up of these two bands and the check to the influence of Faizulla Khan's party produced an excellent impression on the general public of Jodhpur, for it proved conclusively that the Raj not only intended to enforce law and order throughout the realm, but was in addition fully able to do so.

Although Faizulla Khan had been worsted in his last encounter with Pratap Singh, it must not be supposed that he retired altogether from the contest; he never ceased trying to prejudice his adversary in the eyes of the authorities.

On one occasion the Government of India had made pressing representations to the Jodhpur Darbar to arrest and hand over a number of men who had committed robberies in other territories and then taken shelter in Marwar. This could only be done by the co-operation of the Sardars and Jagirdars within whose territories the criminals had taken refuge, and this was rarely forthcoming.

Pratap Singh therefore issued an order that all Sardars and Jagirdars should hand over to the state authorities all criminals who might seek shelter in their jagirs.

Faizulla Khan seized on this opportunity to instigate some twenty of the leading Sardars, always intensely jealous of any interference with their prerogatives, to

petition Colonel Bradford, Agent to the Governor-General, against the order.

Failing, apparently, to appreciate the situation at first, this officer wrote to the Maharaja saying that, as Pratap Singh was still inexperienced, His Highness would do well to examine all his orders personally before they were issued; however, as a result of a visit and explanation from Pratap Singh, his vision was clarified, and he wrote again to say that the order was a proper one and fully justified.

Another time Faizulla Khan artfully contrived to get the Maharaja in a weak moment to write to the A.G.G., complaining of the strictness of Pratap Singh's régime, which he declared was very unpopular throughout all classes, and recommending that he should be deprived of his office for a time, and somebody else appointed in his stead.

Faizulla Khan was leaving nothing to chance, and presented the letter to Colonel Bradford in person, laying great stress on the Maharaja's dissatisfaction with his brother. The Agent to the Governor-General, seeing through this, asked whom the Maharaja wished to appoint as Pratap Singh's successor. "Me," came the prompt answer.

The Agent to the Governor-General burst out laughing, and said: "Tell the Maharaja from me that, if he is dissatisfied with Pratap Singh, he may dismiss him, and if, as you say, he is extremely dissatisfied, he may hang him. But I am not going to write anything against Pratap Singh."

He afterwards told the latter what had happened, so the next time Pratap Singh met Faizulla Khan, he asked with mock humility why Faizulla was so kind and why he did not like him to remain in Jodhpur, which put Faizulla out of countenance.

At this juncture the Resident, Colonel Powlett, to whose wise precept and fine example Sir Pratap owed much of his success in life, went on leave, and the

officer who acted for him seems to have lacked both tact and judgment; he was easily hoodwinked by the wily Faizulla into forming a totally erroneous opinion of Pratap Singh, and openly declared that he did not consider him a fit man to administer the affairs of the state.

The proud spirit of Pratap Singh could not brook this, and he promptly tendered his resignation, which was as promptly accepted; the return of Colonel Powlett about a month after was the signal for Pratap Singh's immediate recall to the office, which it was realized he should never have been driven to vacate.

On his return to Jodhpur he speedily found occupation. The unruly Bhil and Mina tribes had been giving trouble once more in the Godwar district, and the Maharaja had sent one of Faizulla Khan's satellites to ask the Agent to the Governor-General how best to stop their depredations; the messenger, asked how he proposed to deal with the matter, replied confidently, snapping his fingers, "Sir, I will do it in this fashion in the twinkling of an eye." This was quite enough for the A.G.G., who told the Maharaja that a man who relied on the snapping of fingers to effect his purpose was not likely to be of much use, and it was ultimately decided that Pratap Singh should take the matter in hand.

He undertook to restore law and order, and to bring the ringleaders to justice within two months. Accordingly he took up his quarters in the Godwar district, whence all the state business was dealt with by him, while he made his preparations carefully and without undue haste.

His inquiries showed that the trouble was engineered by about half a dozen men, one of whom he captured in the Karim Hills beyond the Luni River; by him, eventually, was furnished a complete list of all the dacoits and badmashes in the district.

On the pretext of hunting one day, he contrived to

surround a village which was known to harbour a number of dacoits; it was noon, and most of the villagers were resting through the hottest hours of the day. By announcing to the Jagirdar that he had come to arrest one Padia, who incidentally he knew was not there, he was allowed to make a thorough search of the village. He pretended to take a census, while really checking off on his list the dacoits present; he found that two of the seven leaders were away. It was not his intention to allow any to escape, so he withdrew from the village as if he had no further interest in it. But few days had passed ere he collected all the Bhils and Minas of the district, and charged the seven with having raided the huts of some railway coolies, a charge which he knew had no foundation.

The accused, secure in their innocence, demanded to be confronted with the man who had brought this false charge; Pratap Singh asked them to accompany him to his house, where their wish should be gratified.

They fell into the trap. In the presence of the mock informer Pratap Singh said: "Have you committed this crime or not?" A chorus of denials answered him. Quickly he countered with: "You have certainly plundered the village of Kotla." Taken by surprise, after a feeble show of ignorance, they admitted their guilt and were arrested forthwith.

After this the re-establishment of normal conditions was an easy task, and Pratap Singh returned to Jodhpur, with his mission satisfactorily completed, well within the prescribed time.

CHAPTER VII

PRATAP SINGH, ADMINISTRATOR

PRATAP SINGH was now able to initiate sorely needed reforms in many branches of the administration of Marwar. Despite the improvements made by his brother during the last years of Maharaja Takhat Singh's rule, the condition of nearly every department was still deplorable; peculation and incompetence were to be found on all sides, and nearly all the officials seemed to aim at filling their pockets with a maximum of speed coupled with a minimum of labour.

For the first time Pratap Singh had a real chance to prove how well he had imbibed the wise and statesmanlike teachings of his brother-in-law, Maharaja Ram Singh, and the then Resident of Jodhpur, Colonel Powlett. By example as well as precept these wise counsellors had grafted on to his naturally fine abilities many of the best qualities of a statesman. Among these, the curbing of a proud and hasty temper was not the least achievement, the credit for which Pratap Singh always ascribed to the influence of Maharaja Ram Singh; indeed, he often in later life likened himself, before their close intimacy, to a bulldog ready to fly at the throat of any with whom he chanced to feel annoyance.

As for Colonel Powlett, the wonderful example which he set Pratap Singh, his simple, manly, and straightforward mode of life, left an impress on Pratap's character which never faded. Colonel Powlett lived a most ascetic life, and self-indulgence in any form was entirely foreign to his nature. Pratap

Singh was devoted to him, and on his periodical visits to England in after years, would make a point of seeing him and touching his knees, as a mark of his respect and devotion.

To those who were privileged to know Pratap Singh, it will be no surprise to find him ascribing no share in his development to his own fine nature and iron will, but giving from his generous heart all the credit to these two fine personalities who took so large a share in the moulding of his character.

His first important step was the reform of the treasury. At that time the well-known firm of bankers, Seth Sumer Mul Umed Mul, acted as treasurers for the state. All collections from the various sources of revenue were deposited with them, and all amounts needed for expenditure were drawn from them.

This resulted in a very considerable loss to the state. In the first place, the bank charged interest on advances at the rate of one per cent. per month; secondly, when money was paid in, a certain percentage was deducted as discount; thirdly, a further discount was charged on withdrawals, even though made on the very day of deposit.

Using the name of the Seth Sahib as a cloak, most of the state officials were unacknowledged partners in the firm, so that, when Pratap Singh proposed to put an end to an arrangement so undesirable by opening a state treasury, his proposals were naturally greeted on all sides with contempt and ridicule.

He stuck to his point in spite of the clamour, obtained a loan of five lakhs from the Seth's bank, and in 1881 formally opened the state treasury.

From this all salaries and disbursements were made; into this all the revenues were paid. He was rewarded ultimately by the state finding itself in a position to clear off a debt of 60 lakhs, and to continue to make progress on a sound financial basis, which it has never

abandoned, and which finds it in 1925 with a revenue of 1¾ crores and a surplus over expenditure of more than 31 lakhs.

This resulted in a sad depletion of the erstwhile heavy purses of the officials, many of whom, smarting under a stroke so grievous, became bitter life-long enemies of the stern reformer. In order to counteract the obstacles which they attempted to put in his way, Pratap Singh, with the approval of Government, secured the services of Munshi Hardayal Singh.

This gentleman, who came from the Kangra district of the Panjab, was for a long time secretary to Pratap Singh; he was now placed in charge of the treasury and the courts, and fulfilled his arduous duties faithfully and well.

The question of land settlement had for long enough been crying out for attention; in Marwar there were a large number of petty Jagirdars who paid no revenue to the state; in addition to these, many villages had been given to men of no position at a mere whim of the Maharaja, generally at the instigation of an official who, courting power and popularity, welcomed an opportunity of adding to the number of his supporters by exerting his influence on their behalf.

As an instance of this, when the Maharaja was in the very act of starting for the Delhi Darbar of 1878, Faizulla Khan induced him to make grants of about a hundred villages to various people, and obtained his signature to the documents at the moment of departure, a device only too familiar to the harassed Indian officer of the present day.

There were, in consequence, very few villages paying revenue direct to the state, and such few as there were had been mainly given out on lease, a method which extorted the uttermost farthing from the luckless ryots, while it was little more than the farthing itself which found its way into the treasury.

Thus the total income from land revenue was no more than five lakhs in all, and much of this even was in arrears; nor was there any system of collection, so Pratap Singh applied to the Government for the loan of two officers, Captain Loch and Mr. Hewson.

To the former was entrusted the work of land revenue and settlement. For Jagirdars holding only one or two villages pensions were fixed, and their holdings were transferred to state ownership.

The Ranis of the Raj Mahal in the Fort had certain villages, managed by their own agents, of which they were supposed to receive the revenue; the only thing which the agents "managed" was to divert this revenue into their own pockets.

In lieu of this, cash allowances from the state funds were now made to the Ranis, and the villages became khalsa (state) land.

Whenever possible newly created Jagirdars were compensated with cash payments, and their land reverted once more to the state.

This arrangement relieved the Jagirdars of the responsibilities and expense of management, while the ryots were not ground down to the same extent as heretofore, and lastly the state revenue receipts were doubled in a short time—a distinct feather in Captain Loch's cap.

In 1882 a regular Customs Department was inaugurated by Mr. Hewson, a most capable and popular officer.

Hitherto customs dues had been realized in the most haphazard way; most of the Jagirdars had instituted their own rates without the least consultation with their fellows, so that not only did the state exchequer suffer, but trade was greatly hampered as well.

It was now ordained that customs should only be levied at the frontiers of the state, and separate duties for separate districts were abolished; these reforms

had the happy result of stimulating trade and increasing the customs receipts from two to eleven lakhs in a very short time.

Pratap Singh, as is well known, had a great affection and admiration for Europeans, and has left it on record that most of those who took service in Jodhpur were honest and industrious men for whom he entertained the greatest respect, but he refrained from writing anything in praise of them lest it should savour of flattery, as most of them were still alive. Alas ! that record was dictated more than twenty years ago, and the words he might have spoken are now for ever withheld.

Of Mr. Hewson, who does not come under this category, for he only lived until 1888, he speaks in the highest terms, " being impelled to do so by the recollection of his high abilities and exceeding goodness of soul."

One Christmas he and Pratap Singh were at Loyana. It was a common custom then on ceremonial occasions to present Dalis, or baskets, of fruit and flowers (sometimes even gifts of greater value) to European officers; indeed, all the Rajputana states had their Vakils or representatives at the seat of the Agent to the Governor-General, and presented, on his visiting their state, a Dali with a cash present of one thousand rupees to each member of his party. This custom was an expensive one for the states, and was abolished about the period under notice by Sir Edward Bradford.

According to custom, Pratap Singh sent his friend a Christmas Dali of fruit and flowers, but Hewson returned it, coming in person to explain that, as a servant of the state, he did not think it proper to accept the gift. " To be sure," said he, " it is Christmas Day, and I shall be glad to have a peg of whisky at your palace "; which he did, and then took Pratap Singh back to his own quarters to return the compliment, lest he should remain under even that small obligation.

Another time the Maharaja saw Mrs. Hewson in an ekka, which she was driving herself. He thought it reflected on him that so worthy an officer as Hewson should have nothing better than this primitive conveyance; he accordingly informed him that he was placing at his disposal a state carriage, which would be kept at his house. Hewson did not like to give a point-blank refusal, but subsequently induced Pratap Singh to persuade the Maharaja to withdraw his offer, saying that he did not wish to take a single pie from the state beyond his salary.

Hewson was afterwards appointed tutor to Maharaj Kunwar Sardar Singh, the heir-apparent, who lived with him at the only bungalow Jodhpur then boasted at Paota, close to the present " Ship " house.

In 1888 he died suddenly, to the great regret of the people of Jodhpur; the Maharaja, indeed, on hearing the news, flung his arms round Pratap Singh's neck and wept bitterly.

His name was given to the Hewson Hospital and the Hewson Girls' School, which were founded in memory of him.

Even after his death his influence was felt, as when the Rev. Dr. Sommerville, after vain attempts to establish Christian missionary work in Jodhpur, begged Mrs. Hewson to intercede with the Maharaja for a site for building. This was granted unhesitatingly solely as a tribute to his dead friend.

In 1883 Pratap Singh set about the reorganization of the excise; in common with most of the other state departments, such regulations as it possessed existed only to be evaded or defied.

No limit had been fixed to the number of distilleries, with the result that these had sprung up in all directions, in many cases quite untaxed.

Most of the Thakurs and Jagirdars levied excise taxes for their own benefit, so that there was neither control of the drink traffic nor revenue accruing from

it to the state. The department was formally constituted in 1883, and four years later the state was divided into four excise districts, all under a Superintendent; rules and regulations were drawn up, a regular assessment of all the distilleries was made, penalties against illicit stills were rigorously enforced, and in a short time the state benefited from this source to the extent of a lakh a year.

A valuable asset to the state is the large salt lake at Sambhar on the eastern border, and during the reign of Maharaja Takhat Singh an arrangement had been made with the Government relative to the production of the salt and the annual sum which was to be paid to the state for handing over its right therein.

This had proved unsatisfactory to both sides, and the Maharaja deputed Pratap Singh to negotiate a fresh settlement.

He proved fully equal to the task, and the new settlement, which met with the approval both of the Government of India and the state, now provides the latter with an income of fifteen lakhs from salt alone.

The same period, 1881-1887, which saw the inception of these important reforms, was marked by the birth of an undertaking which was to exercise a very powerful influence on the social and commercial development of Marwar.

For a long time past the Maharaja had eagerly longed for the construction of a railway in his state, and in 1881, when he was paying a visit of condolence to Jaipur on the death of his great friend, Maharaja Ram Singh, he went very fully into the matter with Sir Edward Bradford, the A.G.G. Both the Maharaja and Pratap Singh were far-sighted enough to see that, though the initial cost of a railway would inevitably be heavy, the ultimate benefits to be derived from it would more than compensate for the outlay.

The officials of Marwar, on the other hand, advocated a cheap tramway, which would yield no profit to

the state, and would benefit the city of Jodhpur only.

As was to be expected, the will of the Maharaja prevailed, and the services of an engineer were obtained from the British Government, under whose direction a railway line was constructed from Kharchi (now Marwar) Junction to Pali; the line was extended from Pali to Jodhpur at the low construction cost of Rs. 20,000 per mile. On his departure for England he was replaced by Mr. Home, who proved a zealous and capable officer; many of the public buildings were designed and built by him, though the credit for by far the finest, the Mekhma Khas, or state offices, goes to Sir Swinton Jacob, whose artistic and beautiful design is at least equal to that of any building of modern times in Rajputana. Home, too, started a Public Works Department on a sound basis.

The success of the railway encouraged further extension, and a branch was constructed to Pachpadra, a distance of nine miles, with the view of facilitating the salt traffic; some forty years later, at the moment of writing, the decision to close the Pachpadra salt workings has just been arrived at, the results being now no longer sufficiently profitable.

Two more highly important branches were constructed—one from Jodhpur to Bhatinda, chiefly through Bikaner territory, and another from Luni across the Sind desert, abhorred of travellers, to Hyderabad (Sind).

Jodhpur was in this way linked with Ajmer-Merwara in one direction, and with Ahmedabad and Bombay to the west through Marwar Junction; Sind, Karachi, and Quetta were all eventually made accessible from Luni, and the route to the Panjab was appreciably shortened by the Bhatinda branch.

The Jodhpur and Bikaner Darbar now came to the conclusion that a line under their joint management would best serve their mutual interest, and in 1889 the

amalgamation took place. From that date the line has been known as the Jodhpur-Bikaner Railway, until the spring of 1925, when, after protracted negotiations, each state took over the management of its own portion.

Pratap Singh in this matter gave evidence of his power to shake off the conservative, not to say reactionary, train of administrative thought which was so marked a trait among even the most highly educated men of his time in Rajputana, and his far-sighted policy has enriched the state by an income which in 1924-25 totalled not less than thirty lakhs of net profit, as well as by the benefits derived from inter-communication with other people and places.

The condition of the city of Jodhpur was the next matter to which Pratap Singh directed his attention.

For the most part the streets were narrow, all of them were filthy and evil-smelling, of sanitation there was none. To remedy these grave defects a Municipal Committee was created in 1884 with Maharaj Bhopal Singh as President and Munshi Hardayal Singh as secretary. The Maharaja proved his interest by an annual donation of Rs. 10,000 from his privy purse.

The control of the conservancy and sanitation was placed in the hands of the Chief Medical Officer, then Lieutenant-Colonel A. Adams, I.M.S., under whose direction a conservancy light railway was constructed for removing the refuse of the city to a discreet distance.

Pratap Singh states that these arrangements proved of great benefit to the residents of the capital, which we can well believe, although it was the residents of that same capital in 1916 who sent urgent telegrams to the Viceroy and the Government of India demanding the restoration of certain time-honoured and highly insanitary privileges which had recently been prohibited by the Inspector-General of the State Police.

Vernon & Co.

THE FORT AND BAZAAR, JODHPUR.

To face p. 72.

In the early eighties the police force was little more than a name, and its efficiency was still further diminished by the immunity of criminals when they found sanctuary in the village of a Jagirdar, a temple, or even the house of a state official.

Pratap Singh set about the organization of an efficient force under trained officers of ability, though the department passed through many vicissitudes before the devoted work of Mr. Cocks and his successor, M. B. Kothewala, M.B.E., brought it to its present high level of efficiency.

The administration was greatly hampered by the various laws and enactments being scattered among different offices, which entailed much irregularity of procedure, as well as delay and inconvenience.

Under Pratap Singh's direction the various regulations were collected, civil and criminal codes were drawn up, and all judicial officers were instructed to act in accordance with them.

We have already seen that, in 1857, the postal arrangements of Marwar were of a very primitive order, and in nearly thirty years no progress had been made in this important branch of public service.

Letters were carried by runners, and not infrequently failed to reach their destinations. The Indian Imperial postal system was now introduced; post offices were opened at all the principal towns, and their numbers were steadily increased, until the whole state was in possession of a regular postal service, the more remote villages securing a weekly delivery from the nearest postal centre.

In 1885, just after the completion of the railway from Marwar Junction, on the Rajputana-Malwa line to Jodhpur, the Viceroy, Lord Dufferin, visited the state for the first time.

Colonel Powlett, the Resident, met His Excellency at Pali and travelled with him to Jodhpur, where the Maharaja was present in person with a large retinue

of Sardars and Ahalkars (officials). The road to the camp at Paota was lined by Jagirdars and their retainers; a cavalry squadron from Erinpura acted as escort, with Pratap Singh and his great friend, Thakur Hari Singh, of polo fame, riding in their capacity as A.D.C.'s on either hand of Lord Dufferin's carriage.

A pig-stick had been arranged at the express desire of His Excellency, whose skill and straight riding, despite advancing years, greatly impressed Pratap Singh.

Lady Dufferin witnessed the sport from an elephant, and afterwards visited the Ranis; after dinner their Excellencies and the Maharaja played billiards, and the well-known player, Stanley, gave an exhibition of his skill.

At the state banquet the following night Lord Dufferin paid a well-deserved tribute to the loyalty and courage of the ruling house and their clan, the Rathores. He afterwards eulogized the administration, specially mentioning the extirpation of the marauding bands and the provision of a pure and wholesome water supply to Jodhpur.

That the Viceroy and Government of India were fully aware of Pratap Singh's responsibility for the administrative progress of Marwar was shown by his receiving the title of K.C.S.I. in the course of the same year, an honour which he had highly merited.

Education had always taken a prominent place in his thoughts, and the exceedingly backward state in a matter of such importance was patent to all.

On Pratap Singh's return from Jaipur in 1878 there were no more than five schools with a total of 400 boys in the whole state; he soon caused this to be raised to eleven schools, with a total muster-roll of 600. In 1886 he instituted a Department of Education. Schools were opened in the districts, until before long these numbered twenty-six, giving instruction to 2,300 pupils.

A school was started for the sons of Thakurs and Jagirdars of the state which, in honour of the Resident, was named "The Powlett Nobles' School," from which it was intended that the boys should proceed to the Chiefs' (Mayo) College at Ajmer.

The boys were brought up under the eye of Sir Pratap, who spared no pains to inculcate in them the virtues of courage and manliness. One of the sports in which they were trained was that of wrestling with a panther. The beast, a full-grown animal, was securely muzzled and had strong leathern gloves fastened over its feet, but even thus handicapped it was capable of giving an extremely good account of itself in a rough-and-tumble.

The boys were taught from their earliest years that they *must* cry with shut mouths, silently; then they were applauded and praised. If they opened their mouths and roared, they were soundly smacked into the bargain.

These boys were lucky indeed to have the advice and example of one whose knowledge of wild animals and their habits was unique, only equalled by his courage and daring. For example, he would creep into a cave where a tiger was known to be lying up and light a match or candle; as the tiger sprang to the light he would quietly blow it out and crouch down, so that the beast jumped clear over him.

It is probable that book-learning played a secondary part in the training, but until his departure for Idar there was not a boy who did not profit by and thoroughly enjoy it.

Another school was opened in the same year with the object of fitting its students to enter state service. An examination was held on completion of the course, and those who passed were to be provided with appointments.

Unfortunately—until very recently, indeed—the educational policy of the state, after this promising

start, has mainly been one of stagnation, although from time to time spasmodic attempts, sometimes educationally unsound, have been made to raise the level of education. Frequent changes of administration, generally involving a change of policy, and apathy of the general public have had much to do with this, but there are clear signs of a brighter future.

Take the cases of the two schools mentioned above. The former passed through many vicissitudes and was housed in many buildings, ranging from a deserted palace to coach-houses and syces' quarters; the number of pupils eventually dwindled to one boy, who, report has it, was generally absent. It was Pratap Singh himself who, on his return to Jodhpur as Regent in 1911, rescued it from total eclipse, as we shall see in due course.

The other school was less fortunate, and passed away with hardly a struggle for existence at an early age.

In 1886 Sir Pratap was called upon to deal with a couple of dacoits of the Mina tribe, whose depredations in Marwar and the adjoining territories had struck terror into the luckless inhabitants.

One, Ghatia, seems to have been but a scurvy rogue, but the other, Padia, was a villain of parts and almost worthy to be classed with the celebrated Tantia Bhil; he was brave, resourceful, and chivalrous, as well as a born leader.

Special police were put on his track, and Sir Pratap himself made several attempts to capture him, but he proved for a long time too elusive. A past-master of disguise, he would appear as a Sadhu, a coolie, in the motley garb of a fakir, and many another dress, appearing sometimes fifty miles from the scene of yesterday's exploit. Though unsuccessful in running these two dacoits to earth, Sir Pratap made the pursuit so unrelenting that they finally wearied of the life of the hunted and determined to seek for pardon at the feet of the Maharaja.

With this intention they set out for Jodhpur, but, stopping to rest at a village wine-shop, Padia exceeded the bounds of moderation. The pusillanimous Ghatia left him in a helpless condition, and made his way to Jodhpur, where he gave himself up to Sir Pratap, with what result history does not relate.

Padia, when sober again, betook himself to Gujarat, under the impression that Ghatia intended to betray him, and worked there as a coolie until he was tracked down. He escaped to Ahmedabad in the guise of a fakir; there he joined two dacoits from Sirohi, one of whom was offered a large reward by the police if he would enable them to capture Padia, but there was honour among thieves, and the three made for Godwar, where they began to plunder. On one occasion they robbed three Mahajans (large traders), and followed up the feat by ambushing a company of Banjaras (grain merchants) and relieving them of property worth 6,000 rupees.

In the mêlée one of the other dacoits shot down two of the Banjaras. Padia, with a chivalry unusual among gentlemen of his fraternity, refused to take more than a modest sixty rupees as his share of the loot, and returned the rest, saying that he had no wish to snatch the bread from the mouths of the innocent women and children in the company.

He was once surrounded by a strong posse, but, although shot by his betrayer in the arm, "he shrieked so loud, and jumped up and down and hither and thither so frantically, that they all fled in fear, and he slunk away quietly."

On another occasion he snatched a gun from the hands of a Sepoy of the Darbar, but was subsequently seized with remorse, decided to return it, and actually did so by thrusting it into the hands of an executive officer in the midst of a crowd.

Finally, Sir Pratap once more took up the chase in person, and Padia was laid by the heels. When the

news of her son's arrest reached his mother, she merely uttered curses on him for not having killed himself when cornered.

He made a full confession, acknowledging to thirty-three dacoities. He was sentenced to be hanged, and on the day of execution he cheerfully mounted the scaffold, and put the rope round his neck with his own hands. "The Darbar made excellent arrangements for his funeral, and sanctioned an adequate provision for his survivors."

CHAPTER VIII

FIRST VISIT TO ENGLAND, 1887

In 1887 occurred what to Sir Pratap was thus far undoubtedly the greatest event of his life. He was deputed by the Viceroy to go to England as the bearer of the congratulations of Jodhpur to Her Majesty Queen Victoria on the occasion of her Jubilee.

Before his departure it was arranged to mark the great occasion by:

A gift of Rs. 15,000 to the Imperial Institute.

Laying the foundation stone of the beautiful Raj Courts, the Mekhma khas, built to the design of Sir Swinton Jacob at a cost of over three lakhs of rupees.

The presentation of portraits of His Highness and the Maharaj Kunwar to Her Majesty as Nazars.

The release of prisoners, a review of troops, a salute of 101 guns, and local celebrations.

Long before the day of the Jubilee Sir Pratap had made his first trip to Europe. Realizing that his inability to speak English and his ignorance of English life would place him at a very great disadvantage, he wisely asked the Government of India to allow an English official to accompany him. Accordingly, Captain Bruce Hamilton, A.D.C. to Lord Reay, was directed to act as his mentor. Thakurs Hari Singh and Roop Singh were also members of the party.

He sailed on the *Tasmania*, and was fortunate enough to have Sir Edward Bradford as a fellow-passenger. By his help and that of Captain Hamilton he managed to pick up a little English during the voyage.

No one who had the privilege of knowing Sir Pratap will ever forget the wonderful language which he ultimately evolved for himself. His constant association with Europeans for the rest of his life should have enabled him to speak English both well and fluently, had he so wished; but his knack of summing up the situation in a most apposite and original phrase of broken English proved so entertaining to his hearers that he clung to it throughout his life.

Those who should know best tell me that he was never a scholar, and could not have improved his English. One wonders!

His quaint sayings have been treasured by four generations of our Royal Family, and the number of good stories attributed to him must rival those laid, rightly and wrongly, at the door of the celebrated Dr. Spooner.

At Suez he disembarked and proceeded by land to Cairo, leaving on board his luggage, which included about three lakhs' worth of jewellery, doubtless to be worn in honour of the Queen whom he revered, for jewellery is the last thing one would associate with him.

After Cairo he visited Constantinople as the guest of the British Consul, where he saw the procession of the Sultan, who went in state every Friday to the Imperial Musjid.

Thence to Vienna, which by its beauty appealed to him more than any other city in Europe with which he became acquainted. "At Vienna," Sir Pratap relates, "one day we were at breakfast, and Captain Bruce Hamilton was reading a newspaper, when all of a sudden his face was spread over with pallor, and his whole appearance indicated deep distress. I feared there was some bad news from Jodhpur which he was not willing to communicate to me before breakfast, and so I pressed him to let me know why he looked so pained.

"He informed me with the greatest regret that

the ship *Tasmania* had been drowned, and that my clothes and jewellery left with the Captain had probably been lost. He continued that, if I had not got my things insured, my loss must be great.

" ' You seem to be very anxious about my clothes and jewellery,' I replied, ' but don't you feel concerned about your friend, Sir Edward Bradford? No regret need be felt for money and things, for these can be secured afresh, but a friend, if lost, cannot be replaced; a life gone is irrecoverable.' "

A wire was sent to the port where the ship had sunk offering £1,000 for the recovery of the jewellery. Divers proved successful, as it was in an accessible spot, but nothing else was salved.

News of Sir Edward Bradford's safety was received, and Sir Pratap departed for Paris, where Captain Hamilton had taken rooms for a week; but he reckoned without Sir Pratap, whose opinion of the gay city is an interesting, though very sweeping, criticism of its numerous places of architectural beauty and historical interest.

" I did not like the city at all," he comments. " With the exception of certain lanes and alleys, no other portion of the city appeared to me to be worth seeing. Apart from this, the moral atmosphere seemed to me very noxious. As a rule, seekers after pleasure resort there. On this account I got disgusted with the city in three days, and expressed my desire to leave for England at once.

" The Captain pressed me to complete a week, as money had been paid to the hotel for that period and no refund would be made. But I said I did not care for money, but was more anxious to preserve my sense of self-respect. It is not proper for men of high birth and good breeding to stay in such a city.

" Accordingly we left Paris, and reached London by way of Dover. The steamer which took us across the Channel was small and light, and tossed about

a good deal. All the other passengers had to take vomiting pots before them, but, strange to say, none of us three, though it was our first voyage, felt any desire to vomit at all.

" In London," he continues, " we took quarters at the Alexandra Hotel, which directly overlooked High [*sic*] Park. Every sort of comfort was provided there, and the management being excellent, nothing was left to be desired."

Sir Pratap, whenever the choice of residence in London was left to him, remained faithful to the Alexandra, and stayed there on many subsequent occasions.

" As the suits of clothes I had brought from India had all been lost with the ship," he goes on, " I was anxious what to do for clothes, where no tailor could be found to prepare Indian suits.

" The Jubilee was near at hand. At last by good luck a way was found.

" Lady Rosebery happened to hear from some source that my clothes had been drowned, and that I was hard up for Indian suits. A short time previously she had got out from India some pieces of high-priced khinkhab, and out of these she presented four pieces to me. Captain Bruce Hamilton tried much to pay the price, but Lady Rosebery would not accept it. But although the cloth was obtained, no way was visible to get it made into dress. I went to a number of ' gentlemen's tailors,' but they all expressed their inability to prepare suits in Indian style, as they could not understand the cut. At last I betook myself to a ' ladies' tailor,' and giving a suit of mine, asked him to make another after that pattern. With great difficulty, and after a number of trials, he succeeded in preparing suits as desired. He felt special difficulty in making Pajamas (breeches), for they were altogether a novel thing to him. From that time, however, the Jodhpur style of Pajamas became famous as ' Jodhpur

breeches,' and day by day it has gone on increasing in popularity. Although there was so much difficulty in getting my suits made, when ready they fitted me very exactly. By this time I believe there are many tailors' shops in London where suits in Indian style are prepared."

Looking back to the manners and customs of 1887, it can hardly be a matter for surprise that a "ladies' tailor" should be puzzled by the cut of Jodhpur, or any other, breeches!

Sir Pratap found a number of old friends in London; his courtly manners and delightful personality speedily gained many more for him. Invitations were showered upon him, and he rarely took any meal, save breakfast, at his own expense.

The record he has left of his first interview with the great Queen-Empress illustrates very clearly the love and reverence with which he always regarded his sovereign and the members of the Royal Family, but it was not easy to Sir Pratap to lay bare his deepest feelings, and he only too often leaves us a somewhat bald and colourless account of occasions when he was in reality most deeply moved.

In this case there is a simple beauty about the brief narration of an interview which remained one of his most sacred memories until the hour of his death.

He says: "Four or five days after my arrival, the august Queen-Empress Victoria was pleased to send for me, and in obedience of the command I presented myself before her. Reaching near her, I made my salute in the Indian fashion, placing my sword on the ground; then advancing close I kissed her gracious hand extended to me in English style, and immediately raised it to my eyes. For some minutes Her Majesty kept talking with me, asking particulars about the voyage, and expressed regret at the drowning of the ship. . . . All the English officers present were

astonished at the eccentricity of this salutation, and after the reception was over interrogated me about it. I explained to them that, according to Indian ideas, it was thought ill to salute one's master with arms on, and so I had placed my sword on the ground. Further, that after kissing Her Majesty's hand, I raised it to my eyes, because there is nothing dearer to a man than his eyes. This explanation seemed to satisfy everyone."

A few days after he attended a review of British troops, at which the Prince of Wales, mounted on a very fine horse, was present with his staff; the same day His Royal Highness appointed Sir Pratap to be one of his Aides-de-Camp, and presented him with the aigrette, which the officer generally has to purchase. Many years afterwards Sir Pratap says: "This aigrette is still with me, and although it has become so very old, I wear it often as a token of honour."

Distinctions were now showered on him. The same day he was gazetted as an honorary Lieutenant-Colonel in the British Army, and very soon afterwards he was placed on the staff of the Queen. He was in attendance on Her Majesty when Nazars were presented to her by the Indian princes who had come to attend her Jubilee, and, for this reason, he had brought no gift with him, being under the impression that another opportunity of presenting his Nazar would be afforded him.

His account of an averted contretemps runs: "After the names of all the Indian princes had been announced, and the Queen had taken a view of the offerings placed on the table, my name was called. I was extremely puzzled what to do, but suddenly remembered there was the 'Sirpesh'[1] on my head. No sooner thought than I broke the string by which it was tied, and as I was standing very near Her Majesty, with both my hands lowered I offered the Sirpesh as

[1] A golden ornament set with jewels for the head or turban.

my Nazar. Her Majesty took it up with her own hands with evident satisfaction and made it over to the Duke of Connaught."

This action of Sir Pratap caused considerable comment, and he was asked by Lord Cross, Secretary of State for India, why he had done it. He explained what had happened, and was commended for his resource.

Later in the day Sir Pratap's cup of joy was filled to overflowing. "In the evening when the Queen came to the royal dinner she wore the Sirpesh on her breast. She was pleased to call me near her and say that, as I had presented my Nazar with my heart's esteem and affection, she had worn it in the same spirit. Indeed, our benign sovereign was most gracious to me, and, although a number of great chiefs from India were present there, she treated me with special favour. Whenever, whether at ball or dinner, I was present, she would talk to me with great attention and kindness."

The evening was to provide an unrehearsed entertainment. "An English official of Bombay, who by the grace of God was very huge in bulk, came to present a silver funnel pipe for keeping papers. The floor of the hall being very smooth his feet slipped, and he fell down in all his portly volume, while the dimensions of his belly made him get up with the greatest difficulty. Even the Queen could not preserve her gravity at the sight, while others were moved to open laughter. When the poor fellow went out for very shame, the laughter became so loud behind his back that the whole hall resounded, and Her Majesty thought fit to order the door to be closed. For four or five minutes all laughed to their hearts' content. At last the door was opened, and the object of all this merriment entered the hall again."

The Jubilee itself was beyond Sir Pratap's power of description. He merely states that all who saw it

will remember it for ever, and that, while the other Indian chiefs " were mounted in carriages," he rode a horse.

He remained in England for about four months more, during which he paid many visits to the country houses of his friends, among whom he mentions Lord Salisbury, Lord Rosebery, and Lord Rothschild.

English country life appealed to him very strongly. " Just as London boasts of being the foremost among the leading cities of the world, so the country houses of England, to which their owners resort in the summer days for rest and recreation, are also unique of their kind in the world. They are worth seeing. There one never feels fatigued, and always keeps fresh and vigorous. One hardly feels inclined to go to sleep there, for sleep follows fatigue, and not the remotest resemblance to fatigue is felt in these country houses. I always wished to be engaged in something or other involving labour. . . . In my opinion, it would be hardly improper to compare an English country house to heaven as a place for healthy and innocent enjoyment."

His comments on racing in England are very disappointing, after an opening which arouses one's expectations. " I must say something about England's racing also," he begins. " Racing is a very favourite sport in England; whenever there is a great race, hundreds of thousands of people flock to see it from great distances, and bettings are freely made upon the horses which are in the running."

During his sojourn in London he was in the habit of riding daily in the Park. Horses had been purchased for the little party, as Sir Pratap considered this to be less expensive for a stay of several months than hiring would have been; indeed, he deemed the charges for hiring extremely high.

Sir Pratap and the other Indians of the party afforded daily amusement to the London street

Govindram Uday ram, Jaipur.

SIR PRATAP AND THAKUR HARI SINGH (HARJI) ABOUT 1880.

To face p. 86.

urchins, to whom their dress and turbans of varied colours proved most entertaining. Many were the names bestowed on them. "Mary Hamilton," "Buffalo Bill," "Fred Archer," were examples of these witticisms.

Sir Pratap and Thakur Hari Singh both entered for the Jubilee races held at Ranelagh, but the former proved to be over weight, and was debarred from taking part. Hari Singh was on a horse which had never jumped before, so, by Sir Pratap's advice, he hung back during the first part of the race, "in order that his mount might gain confidence from seeing the other horses jump." The apparent hopelessness of his chance, together with his unfamiliar costume, provoked much kindly merriment, which changed to hearty cheers when the Thakur steadily made his way to the front, and finally won hands down. He won six races in all, and was the hero of the day, to Sir Pratap's great delight.

Sir Pratap paid a visit to Aldershot, where a sham fight took place; as a spectacle it was spoilt by a strong wind and consequent dust. At the finish of the proceedings about 200 officers sat down to lunch in a dusty and dishevelled condition—only the Prince of Wales had been able to wash—which caused not a little merriment.

After five months in England Sir Pratap returned to India without halting anywhere. He met with a deservedly warm welcome; at Bombay Maharaj Kunwar Sardar Singh was there to greet him, and he was highly honoured by the Maharaja and Colonel Powlett travelling to Marwar Junction to meet him. His brother showed him the highest marks of affection and honour, and a shower of rain, regarded in such a dry country as a happy omen, fell at the moment of his arrival, giving an auspicious aspect to his welcome home.

Sir Pratap was fully conscious of the effect his visit

had produced on him; he felt that it had " expanded both head and heart," his outlook had widened, and the sight of the wonderful progress made in Europe had imbued him with the determination to aid Jodhpur also in ascending the ladder of advancement. His shrewd brain, with its readiness in assimilating progressive ideas, had stored up a mass of valuable material, which he planned to utilize in the future for the improvement of the state to which he was devoted.

CHAPTER IX

ROYAL VISITS TO JODHPUR

On his return to Jodhpur, Sir Pratap resumed his task of reform. A court of Sardars had been formed in 1885 as a tentative measure, and its success now led to the institution of a State Council, composed of a number of the leading officials; a committee was also appointed to revise the existing laws of the state.

In 1888 the State Medical Department was initiated and the Hewson Hospital opened in the city. This with the passage of time has proved inadequate to the city's need, and is about to be superseded by a well-equipped and up-to-date hospital outside the city walls. Hospitals and dispensaries were opened in many of the mofussil districts, and their number was added to in course of time.

The services of Mr. Laurie, Assistant Conservator of Forests, Ajmer-Merwara, were secured for a month to start a Forest Department; he reported that two stretches of jungle could easily be preserved, each over fifty miles long—one towards Ajmer, and one on the borders of Mewar (Udaipur). A tax was put on wood-cutting, and grazing rules were drawn up. A trial farm was opened at Sadri, and gardens were laid out close to Rai-ka-Bag Palace, at Balsamand, and other places, which formed welcome oases of restful green amid the sun-scorched sandy wastes. Maharaja Jaswant Singh was a great lover of gardens, and it is probable that the gardens owed their origin to this. Sir Pratap, on the other hand, in later years, was prone to sacrifice beauty to utility, and allowed

several most attractive gardens to go to rack and ruin; flowering shrubs made no appeal to him, and were replaced by mohwa trees and lucerne.

In 1889 the Marwar State Press, which is now worked by the Gaol Superintendent, came into being, and the *Marwar Gazette*, hitherto a worthless rag, was published regularly as the official organ of the Darbar.

Ever since Sir Pratap's return from the Kabul Mission it had been his cherished desire to create a body of regular state cavalry. We have previously seen what a motley and untrained rabble composed the state forces; there were horsemen and foot soldiers—they could not be dignified by the titles of cavalry and infantry—with officers who called themselves Colonels, Majors, and so on, but training, discipline, and proper equipment were non-existent.

Sir Pratap obtained the Maharaja's sanction to his appointment as an honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of cavalry, and began to form a regular body of horse with the fifty or sixty Rajput Sowars who were his retinue. He himself supervised their riding, and his private secretary, Mr. Raghubans Narayan, taught them the British system of drill.

Sir Pratap now invited Major Prinsep of the 11th Lancers, who had formerly treated him so kindly at Peshawar, to visit Jodhpur; he came, accompanied by Captain Beatson (afterwards Major-General Sir Stuart Beatson, some time Inspector-General of Imperial Service Troops), and both officers were greatly impressed by the smartness of Sir Pratap's little force, but expressed great surprise that such promising material did not come forward in greater numbers for military service.

At this juncture news came from the Government of India that Jodhpur, along with other states, should raise a contingent of either cavalry or infantry for the Imperial service. This was completely in accord with

the wishes of the Maharaja and Sir Pratap; orders were passed at once that one corps of cavalry and one of infantry should be raised.

The former proved an easy task. Sir Pratap's little band formed the nucleus, the Maharaja gave 300 horses, and others were presented by the Commander-in-Chief, Maharaj Kishore Singh, and Bhopal Singh, his brother; the men were equally easy to come by, and in a very short time a force of 600 to 700 was available.

The infantry, however, was another matter altogether. The Rajput of Marwar has no leanings in that direction; give him a horse, or, failing that, a camel, good, but walking he has a hearty contempt for. Consequently no men were forthcoming for this branch of the service, and it was decided to raise a second body of cavalry instead.

This, again, was not difficult, and 1,200 Sowars in all were enlisted; their annual cost to the state was about six lakhs, and they were given the name of "Sardar Rissala" (Jodhpur Lancers), after Maharaj Kunwar Sardar Singh, heir-apparent, a name which they were to make famous, both in France and Palestine, where their dashing charges have earned for the regiment a glory that will not fade.

The services of Captain Beatson were obtained from the Government to supervise the training, but as he had at first to devote part of his time to Jaipur and Bharatpur as well, the Jodhpur Darbar soon applied for and obtained the exclusive use of his services.

For five years Captain Beatson remained in Jodhpur, where his devoted and whole-hearted work is still remembered with gratitude and admiration. As a soldier and as a great gentleman he is still spoken of in Jodhpur with affection and respect. Sir Pratap and he became the closest of friends, and Sir Stuart Beatson's death hit Sir Pratap very hard.

Early in 1889 Jodhpur was visited by Lord Reay,

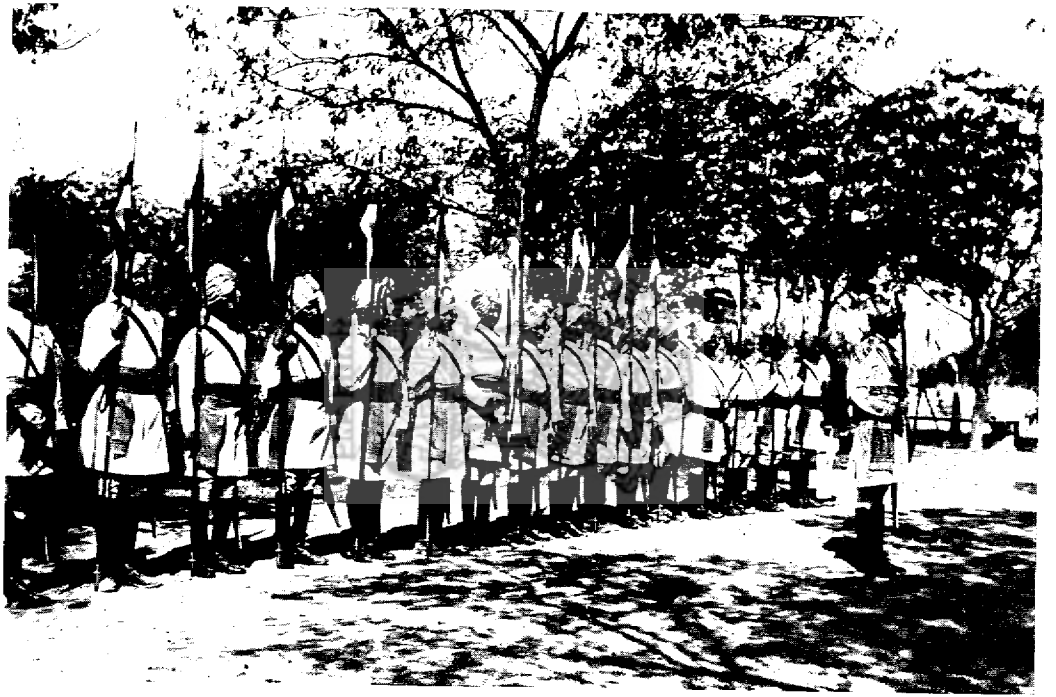
Governor of Bombay, who witnessed the march past of the Sardar Rissala. The Maharaja was too indisposed to attend the state banquet, and it fell to Sir Pratap to propose in his stead the health of the Queen-Empress, which he did in Marwari, deeming his English unequal to the task.

Two months later, on March 15, 1889, General Sir Frederick Roberts, Commander-in-Chief in India, visited Jodhpur for the first time. It is not surprising to learn that " special marks of honour " were shown to him.

The morning after his arrival was devoted to pig-sticking. General Roberts, Colonel Powlett, and Sir Pratap were riding a big boar, and Roberts speared, but the powerful brute, turning quickly, charged Colonel Powlett and caught his boot in its mouth before Roberts succeeded in dispatching it.

At the banquet that night Sir Pratap, at the Maharaja's bidding, proposed the health of the Queen-Empress, and also that of the Commander-in-Chief, to whom he paid a glowing tribute. His Excellency, in the course of his reply, spoke words both memorable and prophetic: " In the life of Colonel Skinner, which I have been reading again with increased interest since I came to Rajputana, we are told that, if we seek for a picture of chivalrous gallantry, unswerving fidelity, and fearless self-devotion, we have only to turn to the cavalry of the Rajpoot states, and particularly to that of the Rathores. We shall then find acts of resolute heroism that have not been surpassed by the troops of any age or country. It is the Izzat or Abroo of the Rajpoot which is dearer to him than life, and which makes him ready to sacrifice everything in defence of his chief and clan."

How aptly do these words describe Sir Pratap himself. Sir Frederick went on to say: " I wish that time would admit of my recounting some of the many instances in which Rajpoots, when fighting against



Vernon & Co.

JODHPUR LANCERS, DISMOUNTED.

To face p. 92.

vastly superior numbers, have cheerfully laid down their lives rather than dishonour themselves by giving up their arms or acknowledging themselves conquered. But were I to begin I should find it difficult to stop. Of one thing, however, I am sure, ladies and gentlemen, that what has been done before will be done again should occasion require it, and we may rest satisfied that no Rajpoot cavalry were more self-sacrificing or more loyal to their rulers than the body of Rathore horse, now being raised at Jodhpur, will be to the British Government. . . . And I can promise the princes, nobles, and well-born Rajpoots who take service in this cavalry that their high birth and the grand traditions of the Rajpoot race will be most carefully respected when the time comes for them to take their place in the field with the troops of the Queen-Empress of India!" Stirring words which were to be borne out in every detail on the fields of France and Palestine.

During his brief stay Sir Frederick Roberts inspected the state troops under the command of Sir Pratap, and praised the smart appearance of both men and horses.

Before departing he took part in another pig-stick, in which he stuck a boar in the belly; the animal turned and, getting underneath his horse, wounded it in the belly in its turn. Sir Pratap, who was close up, leapt from his horse and, mindful of his old wrestling trick, seized the boar by the hind-legs and held it until Sir Frederick had time to jump off too, pick up the spear which Sir Pratap had thrown away in order to use his hands, and dispatch the boar on foot.

With his habitual modesty Sir Pratap leaves not the slightest hint that his exploit was in any way out of the common.

Nearly a year after this memorable occasion Jodhpur was honoured for the first time by a visit

from one of the Royal Family of England—His Royal Highness Prince Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence, the eldest son of the Prince Albert Edward of Wales and brother of our present King.

He arrived at Jodhpur, after stopping the special train for a sand-grouse shoot at Pali, in the afternoon of February 22, 1890, and was received with all the ceremony befitting the occasion.

The Maharaja performed the Nicharawar ceremony, waving a bag of money round the Prince's head as he alighted from the train, a proceeding which is apt to take by surprise anyone not previously warned.

The Prince rode in a state carriage with the Maharaja, followed by an imposing procession, and escorted by the Sardar Rissala under the command of Sir Pratap. The latter's horse had been sent to meet him at the station, and had been "dressed up with a crupper," to which it was not accustomed, and which caused it to give trouble all along the route to the Paota camp. On his arrival at the camp, the Prince asked the reason for this. Sir Pratap explained that the horse "had been dressed up with a crupper by the Dafadar on account of the speciality of the occasion," and that its restlessness had caused him to lose his K.C.S.I. medal on the way. His Highness very kindly told him not to let his loss trouble him, as he himself, on his return to England, would see that another was sent to Sir Pratap in its place.

When the Duke of Clarence came to India he was keen on sport, but not a good horseman, and the Jodhpur Darbar were asked to supply horses for his personal use during the tour, as this would insure their being reliable and well trained, and a fine bay horse was made pig-shy for him.

During his visit to Jodhpur he rode a beautiful roan mare; one day he was out with Sir Pratap, a watchful guardian, at his side. Sir Pratap was not satisfied with his manner of riding, and said promptly:

" Sir, you not riding like that, you riding like this. You riding like that you spoiling my mare."

The Prince was most grateful, and said: " Thank you so much, Sir Pratap; it is so good of you to tell me. People never will tell me things, always saying I do perfectly. If they would only tell me the truth, I should have a chance of learning." He certainly improved his riding under Sir Pratap's short period of supervision.

His Royal Highness took so kindly to pig-sticking that, at his desire, three days instead of one were given up to it; he earned the warm admiration of Sir Pratap by his pluck, as well as his eagerness to improve his horsemanship. On one occasion he got off his horse to join Sir Pratap, who had also dismounted, in trying to drive a boar out of a big bush, from which it refused to be dislodged; when Sir Pratap told him it was not safe, the Prince insisted on sharing the danger, and refused to remount until Sir Pratap had done so first. Another day he galloped at a boar, which at once charged; the impact of the Prince's spear was so great that it pierced the boar's skull, came out the other side, and laid the animal dead at his feet. It proved very difficult to extract the spear, and in doing so the spear-head was bent. Sir Pratap suggested that the Prince should take the boar's head and spear as mementos, but Sir Edward Bradford said that no presents were allowed to be offered to His Royal Highness.

" These cannot be called things given as presents, but if you are inclined to make so much of these trifles you are at liberty to pay me a price for them."

This made the others laugh, and Sir Pratap had his way; the head and spear were taken to London, where they remained, and possibly still remain, as mementos of the Prince's sport at Jodhpur.

A state banquet was held on February 24. The Maharaja " sat with a quiet and sedate look by the

side of the Prince," and, after he had proposed the toast of the Queen-Empress, it fell to Sir Pratap to propose the health of the royal guest in a short speech, which Colonel Powlett then rendered in English as follows: "By command of His Highness the Maharaja, I beg to rise to propose the health of His Royal Highness Prince Albert Victor, who has deigned to grace Jodhpur with a visit. It is an auspicious occasion, an event which will adorn the pages of our history, and which we must make the most of. Words fail me to give adequate expression to the grateful emotions of my mind, and it is needless to say that we are all imbued with this feeling. His Highness has commissioned me to express his unbounded joy, and to respectfully tender his thanks for this royal condescension.

"In former times Emperors visited our country either to usurp our lands or disgrace our honour; but now the royal visits are like angel visits, meant as favours to raise our position and dignity. The Maharaja, his family, and his state shall always be found ready to sacrifice themselves in the service of Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress.

"Ladies and gentlemen, permit me to ask you to join His Highness the Maharaja drinking the health of the illustrious guest."

His Royal Highness, returning thanks, spoke of the historic deeds of valour for which the Rathores were ever famous. He went on to say: "Nowhere during my tour have I been more heartily welcomed or splendidly entertained, and nowhere have I enjoyed myself more thoroughly than during my visit here.

"I am aware how great a pleasure Sir Pratap Singh's visit to England, as representing His Highness the Maharaja at the Jubilee festival, gave to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress, how popular he made himself while there, and know how great will be Her Majesty's gratification to receive a letter from me,

actually from his home, containing a description of my reception here, and an account of the loyal expressions which have been used by him on behalf of Your Highness in proposing my health. I will only now ask you, ladies and gentlemen, to join me in drinking the health of His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur, and in wishing him and the state of Marwar every possible prosperity."

Some two years later the news of his untimely death came to Jodhpur. Sir Pratap was dreadfully upset; an officer, who happened to be with him, thinking to console him, remarked: " Well, the poor lad was terribly delicate, and it may be a better thing for the Empire to have a stronger man."

" Sahib, he was your Prince," and the Englishman stood reproved.

The same year brought the Viceroy, the Marquis of Lansdowne, as a visitor to Jodhpur, and a new departure was made by housing him at the bungalow of Thakur Hari Singh at Ratanada, instead of at Paota, where distinguished visitors had previously been lodged.

During this visit the Viceroy witnessed a parade of the Sardar Rissala, which was followed by some skilful riding by two of the squadrons, who jumped walls and open drains, rode up and down steps, crossed bridges, and rode through a narrow passage between high walls.

Before leaving the parade ground His Excellency addressed to the Maharaj Kunwar and Sir Pratap Singh a formal expression of his appreciation of the progress made by the Rissala in their training. " From the reports of Colonel Mellis and Major Beatson," said His Excellency, " it was already known to me that since the Rissala was placed under the training and supervision of the British Government it had shown extraordinary improvement. But having seen the troops with my own eyes, and watched their

soldierly bearing and movements, and their manner of riding, my satisfaction is complete."

In his speech at the state banquet the following night he paid a further tribute to the efficiency of the troops, and to the spirit which animated officers and men alike. The portion of his speech which dealt with this question is worth quoting:

"I trust that Your Highness will allow me to express my admiration for the magnificent body of troops which appeared under the command of Your Highness's brother, Sir Pratap Singh, upon parade yesterday morning.

"The Sardar Rissala has, I understand, been for less than a year under special training, and the extraordinary smartness of the regiment is only to be explained by the fact that to both officers and men the service is a labour of love.

"The Chief Inspecting Officer, Colonel Mellis, has reported to me that in no state has a greater spirit of enthusiasm been manifested than in this, a spirit which I believe exists in the breast of every one of Your Highness's Rajpoot subjects, from the Prime Minister downwards. I trust that the time may be far distant when the Government of India may find itself called upon to ask the Jodhpur state for the use of its troops, but of this I feel sure that, should that time ever come, the Sardar Rissala, and the distinguished officer who commands it, will claim a place which will give them an opportunity of showing that the chivalrous traditions of the Rathore family have not been forgotten in this state."

His Excellency was singularly happy in his phrasing, for, nearly twenty-five years later, the distinguished officer in question did "claim a place" in the fighting line for himself and the Rissala immediately the news reached him that war had been declared.

In this speech His Excellency, by his exhaustive

review of the reforms recently effected in the state, showed that the Government of India was fully cognizant of all that had been done since the reins of administration had passed into the hands of Sir Pratap, and his final reference to " this prosperous and well-administered state " must have recompensed the able administrator for all the obstacles and difficulties which he had been called upon to face.

Two months after this, on January 3, 1891, His Imperial Highness the Czarevitch of Russia, afterwards the ill-fated Czar, arrived at Jodhpur in the course of his tour in India.

The royal visitor evidently made a far from favourable impression on Sir Pratap, who relates that " on the morning of the second day the party started for pig-sticking. The Czarevitch and his companion, Prince George of Greece, had beforehand expressed their wish to hunt with a spear; and accordingly, on reaching the hunting camp, they adjusted their stirrups, took spears in their hands, and mounted their several horses. But, strangely enough, they suddenly changed their intention and insisted on hunting with the gun. We were all puzzled to guess the reason of this, for in Jodhpur it is not considered a very great thing to kill a boar with the gun. And on this account none of the big officials on our side took part in the sport. The party came across a number of boars lying down near the hill, out of which they killed and brought with them about eight or ten.

" A curious difficulty was experienced on this occasion of the visit. Colonel Powlett had ordered that the horse provided for the Czarevitch should be a lean and mild one, and such as is not given to running fast. It was not easy to obtain such a horse, for in Jodhpur the taste is for fast and spirited horses. At last, after a good deal of search, a horse was brought which bore the significant name of ' Gentleman,' which was

used to going at a slow pace. It was examined twice or thrice in presence of Colonel Powlett for his complete satisfaction.

" In the evening there were games of tent-pegging, goat-cutting, and polo, but none of the officers of the Czarevitch joined in any of these sports. The Czarevitch himself did not appear to be much interested in them, and, while he was indifferent to the games and feats performed therein, he seemed to watch with great attention the tricks of jugglers and the dancing of monkeys.

" A very curious thing happened on this occasion. A bottle of soda-water burst of itself, and on hearing the explosion the Czarevitch and his officers appeared to be very much disconcerted, and began looking round in all directions. All those who had come to see him could hardly repress their laughter at the exhibition of such excitement. But Colonel Powlett came forward, and addressing the spectators, said that, although it seemed strange to them, such fear was not unnatural in their distinguished guest and his companions, for anarchists followed him to all parts of the world and were always on the look-out for opportunities of killing him. This explanation satisfied all. Under instructions from the Government of India, which was exceedingly anxious about his safety, very careful watch was kept about the Czarevitch's person, and the Police Superintendent of Ajmere was specially deputed to look after him here. All the time he was in Jodhpur I also kept constantly about him in accordance with Colonel Powlett's instructions, and kept up all night seeing that the watch did their duty."

Fear was so entirely foreign to Sir Pratap's own nature that he was always inclined to be somewhat intolerant towards any exhibition of it in others less endowed with the Spartan spirit.

CHAPTER X

FIRST REGENCY

A LARGE area of Marwar was sadly lacking in water. The normal annual rainfall is only a beggarly 12 inches, and, as often as not, even that scanty amount was not forthcoming; and yet, with the characteristic conservatism of the East, little or no effort had been made to improve a state of affairs so unsatisfactory.

On the advice of Mr. Home, the state engineer, Sir Pratap set himself to bring about some amelioration, and in 1890 the Balsamand embankment and canal were completed at a cost verging on a lakh of rupees. A large tank, known as Jaswant Samand or Jaswant Sagar, was made at Bilara costing one and a quarter lakhs, and from it two canals were made on which nine lakhs were spent; with the aid of these a considerable area was now brought under cultivation.

From Kailana, where an embankment had recently been made, a canal was brought into the city, supplying the Gulab Sagar and Fateh Sagar tanks within the walls, and providing Jodhpur with an adequate supply of good water.

Smaller tanks were also made in several places, by which the people in many districts benefited greatly.

A source of satisfaction both to the Maharaja and Sir Pratap must have been the restoration to Marwar of the affairs of Mallani district. The administration of this district had been taken out of the hands of the state, owing to the misrule which had marked the reign of Maharaja Man Singh, predecessor of Takhat Singh; but now, owing to the confidence which the

Government of India felt in the present administrators, the civil administration was made over again to the state in 1891, to be followed seven years later by the transference of the criminal jurisdiction as well.

In the course of 1891 it is recorded that the professional criminals in Marwar numbered no less than 79,000 out of a total population of about 2½ millions. Sir Pratap set on foot schemes for settling them in peaceful and honest avocations, with very gratifying results. About 22,000, excluding women and children, found occupations in agricultural pursuits, and a further 6,000 took to coolie labour.

Thanks to the improvements which had taken place in the Police and Thagee Dacoity Department, the number of criminals brought to book was increasing annually, and the old gaol, which was located in a temple, proved quite inadequate; moreover, its rooms were small, dark, and ill-ventilated, for which reasons the State Medical Officer constantly urged the provision of proper quarters for prisoners. In consequence, a roomy and airy gaol was constructed at a cost of a lakh; a large vegetable garden was attached to it, which provided healthy employment for a number of the prisoners, others worked in the State Press, while others again were taught various crafts or practised such as they were already familiar with.

Owing to the successful results shown by the Darbar High School of Jodhpur in the University examinations, college classes were opened in 1893, and in 1896 the Jaswant College, as it was called, was providing instruction up to the B.A. standard. Schools were started at important centres in other parts of the state, and were placed under the supervision of the Principal of the college. In Jodhpur itself a Sanskrit Pathshala was opened with a Hindi branch attached to it; a telegraph class was started, and training for magisterial and police work was given. With a view to encouraging the spread of education and with

the best intentions the state gave a large number of so-called scholarships to attract students, but sufficient discrimination in the awards was not shown, resulting eventually in these charitable gifts, for they were nothing else, being too often held by people who did not need them, by the undeserving, and not infrequently by those who had long ceased to prosecute any form of study. Another evil arising from the same cause was the encouragement of the idea, already all too prevalent in an Indian state, that the state, the kindly parent, should be looked to for assistance at every turn; and the idea of the actual parents making any sacrifice to educate their sons was utterly abhorrent to nearly all the good folk of Jodhpur, who vastly preferred it if, by hook or by crook, the state could be prevailed on to provide free education and reward the children for being good enough to patronize it. Happily now the old order is changing; slowly but surely enlightenment is spreading, and a sense of the responsibility of the individual is developing.

The year 1893 saw the Jodhpur polo team as the acknowledged champions of India, with one of the finest teams ever seen there. It consisted of T. Dhokal Singh (1), Major Beatson (2), Sir Pratap (3), T. Hari Singh (Harji) (back).

Sir Pratap and Major Beatson had started polo in Jodhpur in 1889, and in four years' time had got together a team, some of whose achievements are worthy of passing mention.

The four leading teams in 1893 were the 7th Hussars, Jodhpur, Central India, and Patiala. The 7th Hussars met Patiala at Ambala and beat them; Jodhpur defeated Central India (Captain Colin Campbell 1, Ibrahim Khan 2, Major Mayne 3, Major Cotgrave back) at Nasirabad in the final of the Rajputana Challenge Cup, and followed this up by a victory of eight goals to love over the 7th Hussars at Poona in the final of the Challenge Cup Tourna-

ment. A Jodhpur team was beaten by Patiala on one occasion, but the two sides never met at full strength.

When the King was presenting the cups to the winners of the Calcutta Tournament in January, 1912, he happened to see Sir Pratap, General Beatson, and Dhokal Singh standing close by, and called attention to them as the three surviving members of an unbeaten side.

The team, with Major Turner in place of Major Beatson, accompanied Sir Pratap to England for the Diamond Jubilee of 1897, the first Indian team to challenge British players on their own soil. They won a number of matches at Hurlingham and Ranelagh, before Sir Pratap in a game at Ranelagh fractured his leg, thus preventing the team from playing in the Champion Cup. This cup was won by the Rugby team (E. D. Miller, J. Miller, C. Miller, Major Renton), who defeated the Freebooters (Rawlinson, Buckmaster, Dryborough, Watson).

The Rugby side had been all-conquering for two or three years, but a few days later suffered its first defeat at Ranelagh from the same Freebooters team with Dhokal Singh at back instead of Watson; the Freebooters won in hollow fashion by 10 to 0, Dhokal Singh being responsible for no less than seven of the goals.

The later years of Sir Pratap's polo activities in Jodhpur, when his match-playing days were over, were spent in building up a young side which might grow to be worthy of its forerunner; he had his reward when, in February, 1922, at Delhi, in the presence of the Prince of Wales, he watched Jodhpur beat Patiala in the final of the Prince of Wales's Tournament after a brilliant and thrilling struggle.

Sir Pratap sat absolutely motionless throughout the game, and never spoke a word. It was only when the bugle sounded the end and he took off his pig-

sticking helmet that one saw the beads of perspiration standing out on his forehead, and realized how anxious and excited he had been.

In 1894 Sir Pratap's secretary, Munshi Hardayal Singh, died, and he appointed in his stead his nephew, Maharaj Kunwar Sardar Singh, to whom he entrusted all business with the Resident, as Maharaja Takhat Singh had formerly done in the case of Sir Pratap himself.

Sardar Singh was the only surviving son of Maharaja Jaswant Singh; born prematurely, he was always delicate, and owed his survival in a large measure to the intense care of Sir Pratap, who was absolutely devoted to him. Before Sardar Singh's birth the Maharaja had lost many children, so, to break the spell and avert the evil eye, the expected child was sold to Sir Pratap for a pound of salt!

Sir Pratap was, of course, always deeply interested in any scheme for improving the breed of horses in the state, and in 1894 a cattle fair was started at Jodhpur with a view to promote improvement in the breed of horses and cattle, as well as to give an impetus to trade. Everything was done to induce people to patronize the fair; arrangements for polo and pig-sticking were made, invitations scattered broadcast, and many of the princes of Rajputana put in an appearance. The fair, which was to take place annually, was called the "Trevor Fair," to "perpetuate the memory of a retiring exalted officer who governed the destinies of Rajputana peaceably, liberally, and equitably, and acquired matchless popularity by his considerate regard for the rights of loyal Rajputs."

Colonel Trevor, in returning thanks, expressed regret at the absence, owing to an accident, of Sir Pratap, "who," he said, "has been identified with all the arrangements of this fair—I may say, with all the progress made in the state during the last seventeen

years." He also alluded to the fame of "Sir Pratap's wonderful polo team."

The entries were highly satisfactory, comprising as they did 676 horses, 1,187 camels, 8,219 cattle, 14 buffaloes, 52 sheep and goats, and 1 elephant.

The fair, which should have proved very useful, only lasted a few years, and was discontinued during Sir Pratap's absence in Idar. All that remains to mark the site is an abandoned race-course, and what appears to be a barren, deserted grave-yard; for such is the appearance presented by hundreds of red sandstone tethering stones.

Lord Harris, at that time Governor of Bombay, came to visit Jodhpur in November, 1894; with him was Lord Henry Scott, who was touring in India. Out pig-sticking one morning, "this nobleman happened once to bend himself more than the usual degree in trying to spear a boar, and in doing so fell down from his horse; he received nasty gashes from the boar in his arm and thigh, and only the prompt intervention of a Sardar saved him from more serious injury."

In April, 1894, Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts paid his second visit to Jodhpur on the eve of his departure from India; Jodhpur was *en fête* to welcome him, and the Bikaner camel corps took part with the Sardar Rissala in the manœuvres held for his inspection.

In his speech at the state banquet he gave very warm praise to the troops, not only in Jodhpur, but in other states too, to their inspecting officers, and to the chiefs whose personal interest and support had rendered the reorganization possible.

The following morning "the party went out for pig-sticking towards Khema-ka-kua (Khema's Well). Three batches were formed which started in different directions. In one of these batches were General Roberts, General White, and myself," writes Sir Pratap. "General Roberts and I threw our horses

after a boar, and General Roberts aimed a blow at it with his spear, but the beast warded it off by its head and turned in another direction. As the General's horse had proceeded onward, I thought of driving the boar back to the direction in which it was originally running, so that His Excellency might have a chance of spearing it a second time. My attention was directed towards the boar, when a bush fell before me and my horse jumped clear over it, but there was a ditch on the other side, into which both of us (horse and man) fell. As soon as the ditch had come in my view I threw away my spear. The horse rose up and ran away, but the boar, seeing me on the ground, came up and fell upon me and drove its tusks into my left thigh. I, on my part, caught hold of its head with my right hand and, pulling by the ear with my left, turned it round; then quickly holding the animal by the hind-legs, I threw it down flat on the ground. I then sat upon its belly and finished it with my jambia, which on such occasions I always carried inside my long boots. By this time the Commander-in-Chief arrived on the spot, and expressed the hope that I had received no injury. As the wound was still hot, I did not feel any pain at the time, and so said that I had not been hurt; but he saw the blood running out of my thigh and pointed it out to me, when I realized that the boar had penetrated its tusks there. The Commander-in-Chief offered me his horse, but I declined it and did not take it, even though he insisted on my doing so. He then ran to where the carriage of Lady Roberts was standing and had it brought near me. I proceeded half the way on foot, but finally got upon the carriage. The wound was not a very bad one, and so healed up in a short time. I had before this received wounds several times in wrestling with boars, but it was a good thing General Roberts had a chance of seeing the fun, for I regard it only as fun."

The hardy sport of his childhood had served him well.

Tent-pegging and goat-cutting took place the same evening, and Sir Pratap, crippled though he was, insisted on being present on a couch, as Lord Roberts recalls in *Forty-One Years in India*.

The year 1895 was a sad one for Sir Pratap in particular, and for Marwar in general. "The 11th of October was a dark day for Jodhpur, for on that day the sun of Marwar went down." Maharaja Jaswant Singh was taken ill on the 3rd, and succumbed eight days later.

The cremation and funeral rites were performed by Sir Pratap, for the eldest son who ascends the gaddi cannot take any part in the ceremony, and Jaswant Singh left only one son; consequently, on Sir Pratap devolved the duty of setting fire with his own hands to the body of the brother to whom he had been so closely attached. Jaswant Singh's death was a terrible shock to his brother, for he had been almost a father to Pratap Singh, and often used to say: "Pratap Singh is my son and Sardar Singh is Pratap Singh's boy." The bond of affection between the two had stood every test. Again and again the enemies of Sir Pratap had tried, at moments they considered favourable, to instil into the mind of the Maharaja jealousy of his brother's power in the state, and to discredit him in any way they could devise; but the heart of Jaswant Singh was true, and their designs failed.

He left behind him a vastly different Marwar from the disorganized state he had begun to rule over twenty-two years before; he was an excellent judge of men, and had the virtue of trusting implicitly where he trusted at all. It was his possession of these two qualities which had enabled Sir Pratap to carry out the reforms which made Jaswant Singh's reign notable. He possessed, in addition, a personal charm and a

genuine love for his people; rich and poor, old and young, were all given access to him, and he was in very truth to all his subjects " Ma bap " (mother and father). At the time of his death Maharaja Sardar Singh was only eighteen years of age, so Sir Pratap was appointed by the Government of India as Regent, with a council to assist him, until the young prince attained his majority.

In carrying out his reforms in the administration Sir Pratap had made a large number of enemies, as was only to be expected. Strong in his likings, he was equally so in his antipathies; having decided on the course he considered right, he pursued it sternly and, on occasion, ruthlessly, leaving behind many who stored up in their hearts grievances, imaginary or real.

The time had come when his foes combined to harass him at every turn. Deprived of the firm support which he had always received from his brother, he had now to depend entirely on himself.

Not only was every opportunity taken to discredit him in the eyes of the young Maharaja and the Government officials, but obstacles were put in his way at every turn of the administration, where many of his supporters even had turned against him.

The sycophants and parasites, with which every Indian state is teeming, emerged from their lairs to fawn on the young prince and, by pandering to the weaknesses of a youth, to lead him unresisting into their clutches, until the influence which Sir Pratap had over him was entirely destroyed.

This period of regency brought with it little change in the affairs of the state, and for most of the latter half Sir Pratap was absent, first as a representative of India at the Diamond Jubilee celebrations in London of Queen Victoria, and then as a member of the staff on the Mohmand and Tirah Campaigns. The only notable innovations during the three years were the reorganization of the Registration Department,

the opening of the Jaswant Zenana Hospital for pardah women, and the opening of a school for poor Rajput boys by the Viceroy, Lord Elgin, in 1896.

Lord Elgin arrived at Jodhpur on November 24, and the Zenana Hospital was opened by Lady Elgin the same afternoon. The next morning the Elgin Rajput School was opened by the Viceroy.

The school owed its origin to Sir Pratap, who lost no opportunity of encouraging a desire for education among Rajputs, so that they might fit themselves for high official posts in their own states, instead of having to enlist the help of outsiders.

The instruction was to be given in Marwari in the earlier stages, after which English and Sanskrit were to be added; to the usual subjects were added surveying, police training, agriculture, and the civil, criminal, and revenue codes of Marwar.

The endowment fund was to be raised by subscription from Rajputs, headed by the Maharaja himself with a generous gift of Rs. 10,000; a grant-in-aid of Rs. 20,000 was given by the Darbar.

The capital so raised was to be invested in loans to Rajput landowners at rates of interest more favourable than they could otherwise obtain; the accounts of the endowment fund were to be kept by the state treasury, and would be open to inspection by a committee of Rajput gentlemen.

The scheme had been carefully thought out by Sir Pratap, but during his sojourn in Idar the school failed to live up to his ideals, the endowment fund melted away, and it was not until his return to Jodhpur in 1911 that the school lifted its head again.

In 1897 Sir Pratap visited England again to represent Jodhpur at the Diamond Jubilee; before leaving he made all arrangements for celebrating the occasion in his state in a befitting manner. The Victoria Water-Works, which had cost about four lakhs, were opened, 7,000 labourers were given two days' holiday

with their wages paid, 121 prisoners were released from gaol, and 79 others had their sentences reduced.

Sir Pratap was again accompanied by Thakurs Hari Singh and Dhokal Singh, with Major Turner representing the Government. This time they went by sea, via Malta and Gibraltar. Sir Pratap, accustomed to the vast and arid plains of Marwar, was immensely struck with the "small island of Malta, surrounded by water for miles round," and at first he wondered how men could spend their lives in so confined a space.

He describes this visit less fully than those before: "Reaching London, we put up at the Alexandra Hotel this time also, and the arrangements there were as before. Leading men of England treated me with kindness and attention even greater than on the previous occasion. Indeed, in every respect I found things twice as pleasant for myself as before. As a rule, I had to take my lunch and dinner out, for so many invitations came that some one or other had to be accepted. Of course, I took it to be my special duty to attend any invitation that came from the Royal Family. Not being accustomed to three meals a day, I did not take any regular breakfast. Taking only some little light food early in the morning, I used to have lunch and dinner as my chief meals. I had to attend levees on several occasions; indeed, in one single night I had to be present at eleven levees. The English are a very social people. They take special thought of one who keeps friendly terms and intimacy with them. When one becomes popular, as they call it in London, the biggest men in England take special pains to invite him and have him one of the party at their levee or dinner. This kind of feeling is very strong all over Europe, but particularly so in England.

"A week before the celebration of the Diamond Jubilee I took part in a game of polo, in which my right ankle-joint received a severe wound on account

of my horse falling on my leg. By chance I received orders the same day that, as an Aide-de-Camp to the Prince of Wales, I was to attend on His Royal Highness for three days in full dress. I asked the doctor for permission to do so, but he objected emphatically. Thereupon I applied sticking-plaster over the wound, bandaged the part strongly, and, putting on Dhokal Singh's big boots, I went through my duties without even once taking off my boots or trousers. On the third day I received invitation from the Prince to be his guest for three days at Sandringham. I presented myself as desired, and when His Royal Highness came to know that my leg was wounded, he had a second chair placed for my leg at dinner-time. Wonderful indeed is the difference between those days, when in the presence of the Emperor of Hindustan even the biggest men were not allowed a seat, and the present benign régime, when the sovereign, not of India alone, but of England as well, provides at his own instance a chair for the wounded leg of a humble person like myself. Under such circumstances, why should not his affability and kindness of treatment conquer the hearts of Indians ?

" The celebrations on the occasion of the Diamond Jubilee were even more magnificent than those of the 1887 Jubilee. The procession, meetings, entertainments, parades, and reviews were like those at the former ceremony. On this occasion I was honoured with the title of G.C.S.I., Her Benign Majesty being gracious enough to put the badge upon my breast with her own hands. The Cambridge University also conferred on me the degree of honorary LL.D. Diamond Jubilee bars were distributed to all the guests by the Queen herself at her palace in Windsor, where we were all called for the purpose. After staying nearly three months in England, I returned to Jodhpur."

CHAPTER XI

MOHMAND, TIRAH, AND CHINA CAMPAIGNS

SCARCELY had Sir Pratap reached Jodhpur on his return from England than rumours of war filled the air; for some time past certain of the turbulent and lawless Pathan tribes had been giving trouble on the North-West Frontier, and it became necessary to dispatch a punitive expedition.

Sir Pratap had for long been thirsting to draw his sword for his Queen and Empire. It will be recalled that, on his return from the Kabul Mission of 1878, he had volunteered for the Afghan Campaign, but had been told that duty called him back to Jodhpur, where he was Chief Minister.

Again, in 1892, he offered his services for the Black Mountain Expedition, but was again refused. On this occasion his pride was deeply wounded, because Thakurs Hari Singh and Dhokal Singh were sent with some of the Sardar Rissala to train with the 11th Lancers and to take part in the expedition. Sir Pratap wrote to General Roberts, the Commander-in-Chief, that, if in time of war his services were not accepted, and he was not allowed to take part in actual fighting, his title of Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Army was merely a nominal one, and it were better if the distinction were taken away, and that he be allowed to resign his command of the Jodhpur Lancers.

General Roberts, in reply, urged patience, and said it was not, in his opinion, desirable for Sir Pratap to take part in such petty affairs, but, should a suitable

opportunity arise, he would not be forgotten. Even this only gave partial balm to the smart; consequently, as soon as news reached him of the projected Mohmand Campaign, he lost no time in pressing his claims, which were this time accepted.

Within nine hours of receiving orders he was in a special train *en route* for Peshawar. A week later the entire Jodhpur Rissala received orders to take the field, and, being ready in anticipation of the summons, had started within three hours for Ferozepur, whence they proceeded to Rawal Pindi to join the Tirah Reserve Brigade.

At Peshawar Sir Pratap was ordered to join the Mohmand Expedition on the personal staff of General Elles, to whom Thakurs Hari Singh, Dhokal Singh, and thirty-two Sowars were appointed as escort. It must be borne in mind that the operations were carried on in a country totally foreign in nature to Sir Pratap; the bare, rugged, stony hills, intersected with deep ravines, were every whit as inhospitable as the sandy plains of Marwar, but vastly more difficult to negotiate, and the Pathan's mode of fighting differed entirely from that of the Rajput on his native wastes.

None the less, Sir Pratap, soldier to the finger-tips, adapted himself to his novel surroundings as to the manner born.

The nightly sniping merely reminded him of fire-works, and he found sleep hard to come by without its soothing lullaby !

He arrived two days after the battle of Shabkadar, which practically ended the fighting, and the force was back in Peshawar in a fortnight with its purpose achieved.

Sir Pratap, fresh from England, where his "stomach had become delicate because of the nice fares provided at the dinners given by members of the Royal Family and the great lords of England," found the hard fare of camp life a rude change, and was attacked with

dysentery; for a week he had to go on milk diet, and milk was difficult to obtain, until Colonel Beatson engaged a Pathan orderly to procure milk from the villages near by.

His quick eye noted on the march a British regiment which was marching in new boots, with painful results, and he comments on it very truly as a matter apparently trifling, but really of great importance.

On his return to Peshawar he succeeded in getting appointed A.D.C. to General Lockhart, who was placed in command of the Tirah Expedition.

From Peshawar he marched with General Westmacott to join General Lockhart. On the way, upon the Changrakotal Hill near Shanwari, the enemy was seen. Sir Pratap briefly describes the fight: "They had the advantage over us, first of being upon the hill while we were in the valley beneath; and, secondly, they were inhabitants of the place and familiar with every inch of the ground. For the Government's troops the country was altogether new. . . . From morning to noon a cannonade was kept up, and exactly at noon order was given for making a charge.

"In this a Gurkha Regiment was in the forefront. They made a very good charge and, after advancing about 200 yards, laid themselves down. They were followed by the Dorsetshire Regiment, who also made a charge and laid themselves down, after advancing a little beyond the Gurkhas. The last charge was that of the Highlanders, who, advancing beyond the others, mounted up the hill. But the Afridis had run away before their arrival. The Gurkha and Dorset Regiments suffered considerable loss, for showers of shots fell on them direct from the front. The sight was a bewildering one. Several gave up their lives before my eyes. It was a pity that I was not one of the privates in the fight. All night and day we had to pass there sitting. Nobody could get anything to eat, nor was there any chance for lying down. The poor

Highlanders spent the whole night on the hill without anything for covering themselves. In fact, as a result of fighting under the hot sun of midday, as well as from the extreme cold of night, several of them got attacks of fever."

General Lockhart and his staff were frequently under fire on the march, and several casualties were sustained among them.

On one occasion "a shower of shots fell on his flag. We decided among ourselves to request him that the flag might be lowered for a while, as the Afridis looked out for it in order to aim their shots. Accordingly I approached him and urged him to this effect. But his reply was: 'No, Pratap Singh; this flag is the thing by carrying which I am your chief officer; otherwise, as a matter of fact, we are all equal. Our duty is to kill or be killed under this flag.' I reported this answer to the rest of the officers. At last it was planned by consultation amongst us all to put in our horses between the General and the flag, that a sufficient distance might be created between the two. And so ten or twelve horses were put in."

Another time "it happened that we were marching along the bank of a small stream, and to our left there were Pathans concealed upon a hill. They began shooting as we passed by them, and five of our men were wounded. The native assistant of Sir Richard Udney, Political Agent, who was a very fat man with a big paunch, was struck in the belly with a shot, which came out, after passing through a portion of the protruding skin and fat, without penetrating into the bowels. There were, of course, two holes made where the bullet went in and came out, but the injury was not of a serious nature. However, when his kamarband was being removed, he felt very much perturbed lest his breath should depart as soon as the cloth had been taken away. But when it had been actually removed, he felt comforted.

" In this situation General Lockhart ordered all of us to cover ourselves behind a raised portion of the river bank, and, agreeable to the order, General Nicholson conducted us to the retreat pointed out. But Hari Singh did not move from the side of General Lockhart, as the General had called for his horse that he might ride in advance; but, before he had mounted, his syce let go his hold upon the animal through fear, and it ran away. Hari Singh caught it, and the General then mounting it rode off. Hari Singh then came to me and asked me, laughing, ' Bapji, why did you run away ?' I replied that I had not run away, but it was necessary to obey orders. He rejoined that was not the time to obey orders; the occasion was quite of a different kind. I admitted that it was indeed an occasion of a special kind. Hari Singh was a very brave man. It was always a pleasure to him to throw himself into dangerous situations. Ordinarily, too, he was absolutely fearless and defiant. I am very sorry to record that he is not now in this world."

Sir Pratap greatly admired the fighting spirit of the Highlanders, notably when they, forming part of the rear-guard, got into an open plain, which they found to be surrounded on all sides by the enemy concealed in the hills. " But," he observes, " the Highlanders are a strangely brave people. Forming a circle, they placed the followers and servants in the centre, and commenced meeting the enemy on all sides. There was a fierce fight, in which the Major of the Highlanders lost his life. One Lieutenant and twelve to fifteen privates were killed, while several were wounded, but in the end they won the battle."

On arriving at Maidan, he received orders from the Viceroy to return to Jodhpur for the ceremony of conferring powers on the young Maharaja, Sardar Singh. It was not at all to his mind to leave the campaign before it was finished, and he urged General

Lockhart to arrange for him to remain in the field. The General accordingly wrote to say that Sir Pratap could not be spared at the time, thereby earning his lasting gratitude.

Sir Pratap was not to come through the campaign unscathed, and the account of his wound is characteristic of the man.

" With a view to proceed beyond Maidan, General Lockhart got together a select body of troops with provisions for eight days, and the day following we marched forward. The people of the part of the country showed us very friendly behaviour, and so at night the usual trenches were not dug, and we encamped in an open place. The General's tent was placed in the centre, while on the left were those of the Europeans of the staff and the mess-court, and on the right was the Sikh escort, near which was my small tent. All through the day the Afridis kept perfect peace and even mixed with us. In the evening, too, no cause for suspicion appeared, but at twelve o'clock at night shots began to fly, out of which the very first or second one struck me in the right hand. Following that, twenty-five or thirty more shots came flying, and it was strange that, although the night was very dark, all the shots either came upon the General's tent or fell near it. It seems to me that at daytime someone had attached a gun to one of the trees with its aim fixed at the General's tent, and when night came all the fellows fired their guns holding them alongside it. The wound which I received in my hand was a simple one, and early in the morning I washed off the blood and bandaged the part myself, Hari Singh tying the knot. I specially desired him not to mention the matter to anybody. As usual I rode my horse, but while doing so I covered my right hand with the left, not wishing that anybody's eye should fall upon it, and that I should be subjected to explanations. I had hoped that no one would come to know anything

about it, but on the next day Lieutenant Westmacott, who was General Lockhart's nephew and a great friend of mine, tried to shake hands with me on meeting me, upon which Hari Singh involuntarily exclaimed: 'Take care, his hand is wounded.' From this the Lieutenant came to know that I had received a shot in my hand, and he informed General Lockhart accordingly. I was very much annoyed with Hari Singh, but the word had come out of his mouth by chance."

The Queen had been notified, of course, that Sir Pratap was taking part in the expedition, and Lord Elgin, in a letter to her from Viceregal Lodge, Simla, on October 13, 1897, says:

". . . The Viceroy will take care to carry out Your Majesty's instructions in regard to the princes and chiefs who have contributed troops or personal service. Of the latter, Sir Pratap Singh is still at the front, as also the Maharaja of Kuch-Behar; and the Maharana of Dholpur has just gone. . . ."

On hearing of Sir Pratap's wound, Her Majesty showed her solicitude by inquiring promptly how he was getting on. General Lockhart sent the following reply:

"FRONTIER MARNANI,
"*December* 14, 1897.

"Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh is deeply grateful for Her Majesty's gracious inquiries; his wound was slight, and he has now recovered, but he had a very narrow escape. The other wounded are doing well, but I regret to say their number has been largely increased during the past few days.

"GENERAL SIR W. LOCKHART."

For a month more the General's force scoured the country, and taught the rebellious tribes a lesson so salutary that they were glad to accept the terms imposed on them by the Government of India and lay down their arms.

General Lockhart, in his dispatch regarding the operations of the Tirah Expeditionary Force from November 1, 1897, to January 26, 1898, writes:

" I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to Lieutenant-Colonel His Highness the Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pratap Singh, G.C.S.I., who was attached to me throughout the expedition as extra Aide-de-Camp. This very gallant Rajput nobleman was wounded on November 29, and characteristically concealed the fact until I discovered it by accident some days after the occurrence."

The Sardar Rissala had little opportunity for earning distinction and no real fighting. One field troop took part in the Mohmand Expedition, a second was placed on convoy duty between Bara and Landi Kotal, and a third was ordered to Peshawar; the rest of the regiment was with the Reserve Brigade at Rawal Pindi.

They succeeded, however, in creating a favourable impression, and Sir Pratap must have been gratified at the Brigadier-General's opinion: " I consider the Jodhpur Rissala to be a first-class regiment; its arrangements were excellent, and every one of the men gave proof of smartness as a soldier. I believe that the days they spent out of their own country provided them an excellent opportunity for training."

Sir Pratap regretted that the expedition had given him no chance to perform any deed worth mentioning, but the Government of India placed a higher value on his services, creating him a Companion of the Order of the Bath, and promoting him to the rank of full Colonel.

When conferring the honour on him at Agra, Lord Curzon spoke of Sir Pratap as " a brave Rajput Reis and fearless soldier, a lover of sport, a first-class gentleman, and one staunchly loyal to the British Government, whose good example ought to be followed by the youthful princes and Reises in India."

Sir Pratap returned to Jodhpur in time for the investiture of Maharaja Sardar Singh with full powers as a ruling prince. This was performed by Sir Robert Crosthwaite, Agent to the Governor-General in Rajputana, at a Darbar. He was received by Sir Pratap and conducted to the two thrones, in one of which he seated himself, while the other was occupied by the Maharaja; the officials and guests were seated on either side facing each other across the room. The Agent to the Governor-General in Rajputana presented the Maharaja with the kharita (letter) from the Viceroy, put the Sirpesh (circlet of jewels) round his head, the necklace round his neck, and handed him his sword, signifying in this way that the investiture was complete.

During the course of his speech at the state banquet that night Sir Robert Crosthwaite drew a striking contrast between the state of affairs in Marwar then and that which had obtained when Maharaja Jaswant Singh had ascended the throne. Referring to the young Maharaja, he said: "Fortunately for him his uncle, Maharaj Dhiraj Sir Pratap Singh, and the council have ably managed the affairs; everything is in admirable order, and the Maharaja has an excellent and broken team to drive, and has only to sit tight on the coach box and drive straight.

"It was very different when His Highness's father succeeded to power, when the state was disorganized, life and property were insecure, the finances were in a bad condition, and debts had accumulated. But so ably was the administration conducted that law and order were restored, large sums expended on railway construction and irrigation works, the revenue nearly doubled, and the whole of the state placed in a prosperous condition.

"Besides this, I must not forget to mention the establishment of the two splendid regiments of Imperial Service Cavalry, which are, as you all know,

an honour to Jodhpur and the Empire. The last advice that I think I can give to His Highness is to follow the example of his father, Sir Jaswant Singh, and his uncle, Sir Pratap Singh, and to add one more great name to the list of the chiefs of Marwar. . . ."

Sir Pratap seems to have resented the Maharaja leaving his residence and setting up an establishment of his own; it was, in fact, a most natural step to take, all the more because Sir Pratap's training, though dictated by real affection, was of the strictest, and likely frequently to prove extremely galling to a young man just attaining his manhood.

In any case, now that the Maharaja had received his powers, it is unlikely that Sir Pratap would have been able to influence him to any great extent. The pity was that he allowed himself to be surrounded by men of the wrong type, desirous only of gain and self-advancement, blind to the true interests of their chief and state. Before long it was deemed advisable to remove him from such influences for evil, and he was for some time with the Imperial Cadet Corps at Dehra Dun, and afterwards in Europe.

Sir Pratap was not long permitted to eat the bread of idleness; in 1900 it was decided that Indian troops should participate in the China Campaign, and it was proposed that one regiment of the Jodhpur Rissala should form part of the force.

Sir Pratap, longing for the chance of seeing another battle-field, easily obtained the Maharaja's assent to the Government's proposal.

The regiment, owing to scarcity of fodder in Jodhpur caused by the famine of the previous year, and also to relieve the 9th Lancers, ordered to South Africa, was at Muttra, whence they proceeded direct to Calcutta, where they picked up their equipment, sent by special train from Jodhpur.

At Calcutta they received orders to embark for

Wei-hai-Wei, accompanied by two British officers, Major Turner and Captain Hughes; General Beatson came to wish godspeed to his old friend, and to the regiment which was largely their joint creation.

Sir Pratap went on ahead in the s.s. *Mohawk*, whose captain he characterizes as "a very good man," largely, it would appear, because he gave permission for Sir Pratap to walk his horse on the deck morning and evening.

He embarked wearing a Cawnpore Tent Club hat, in the front of which was to be seen the miniature of Queen Victoria, given to him by Her Majesty herself. He told Major, now Major-General Sir Harry, Watson, that it was a Rajput superstition, when going into battle, to wear something belonging to mother or wife, and that he was wearing something given to him by his mother!

Sir Pratap describes Shanghai, whither they proceeded from Wei-hai-Wei, as "the meeting-place of men of all nations and a beautiful city. Race-course, polo-grounds, hotels, etc., are all to be found. After a month," he goes on to say, "we had again to proceed to Wei-hai-Wei, but immediately on reaching there we were ordered to Shan-hai-Kwan, at the end of the Great Wall of China.

"Arrived at the last-mentioned place, we put up our tents near a river. Here General Reid was quartered in a neighbouring fort, and used to come to us frequently and treated us very kindly.

"I was in constant fear lest some mine should have been laid underneath our camp, for the Chinese had at several places sunk gunpowder under the ground. After a short time we were given an old broken-down fort, where on both sides of us were the Cossack regiments of the Russians. The Cossacks have the reputation of being very good riders. Their Mongolian ponies are very sturdy animals, possessed of long breath, and their trotting is admirable.

" The forces of different nations were present in the camp here. Russia, Japan, Germany, America, France, and other powers each had their contingents. By-and-by we became acquainted with all, and the officers of the different contingents invited one another to lunch, and spent their time in joking and jollity. With the Russians it was a standing joke of ours that, when they would come to our frontier, we would give them a jolly good greeting, and shake hands by making a charge upon them.

" In order to prevent our horses from getting lazy and out of gear, we had a small race-course prepared, and kept them in practice. Sometimes we used to have the sport of tent-pegging, which the German and Japanese officers generally came to see, and tried to learn from us. Between the Russian officers and ourselves also there was very good understanding. Although they often found grounds of complaint against our Government, yet with us personally they kept terms of friendship. These Russian officers are very fond of ease and comfort; in particular, they are given to indulging to excess in drinking. Several times they invited us to their feasts, where cup followed cup without intermission, and everyone was compelled to drink.

" On one occasion a Russian railway officer gave us all a party. Not only did he drink and drink himself until he was almost mad, but he spared no effort to make his guests also senseless. At last, when it had grown very late, I told Major Turner that it was time we left, and rose up with this intention. But a Russian officer stood across the door with his arms extended, and said that he would on no account let us go. By signs I indicated to the Major that he should engage the Russian in conversation, while I would give him a push from behind, and then both of us would manage to escape. We were so contemplating when General Reid himself came there, but

seeing us in this condition, he turned away without entering the room.

"On another occasion a Russian Colonel entertained us in his quarter, and as usual kept cups of a variety of wines running. At the end of the feast he showed us a wonderfully fine Cossack dance, in which performance he went running and jumping about in sitting posture, and kept singing at the same time. The dance being over, the Colonel took me in his carriage in order to take me to my quarters, but, arriving there, he entered our mess-court and again began drinking; indeed, he kept pressing others to eat and drink with him.

"Seeing this state of things, I quickly slipped away and entered my room, telling Hari Singh to have the door locked from outside and specially instruct the guards to give no clue if any Russian officer came in search of me. The Russian Colonel, with a few companions, did come after me, but I lay down quietly, and the poor fellows, seeing the doors locked, had to return disappointed. Russian officers form a sociable company, but their habit of drinking is extremely objectionable.

"Two of these officers always used to drink beyond limit. In Russia a white wine of the name of watkey or wodka is made, of which the people are exceedingly fond. I used to call one of these officers by the name of Watkey Senior and the other Watkey Junior. After my return to India I read in the papers that these two officers, who were so much given to drinking, had once quarrelled among themselves, and that one of them had shot a man with his pistol."

To the great disappointment of Sir Pratap the regiment got very little fighting, but in what little it had it created an excellent impression. The officers and men were absolutely devoted to him. In their first action, when charging a band of "Red Beards," as certain of the Boxers were named, the cry was heard

all over the field, " Has Sirkar (Sir Pratap) killed ?" and not until he had did any of the regiment use the right end of their lances. He was to be the first to have the honour of drawing blood.

Once the General received information that a body of the enemy were not far off; he proceeded in person to the place, taking one squadron of the Jodhpur Rissala and one of Cossacks, together with one company each of French, German, and Japanese infantry. Sir Pratap was with the advance-guard, but disappointment was to be his portion, for no trace of the enemy could be found. On the return march Thakur Hari Singh gave a much-needed lesson in chivalry to some of the Cossacks, who had caught some Chinese women and stripped them of their clothes. Luckily Hari Singh arrived on the scene, remonstrated forcibly, and insisted on the return of the clothes to the women. At this juncture General Reid appeared, and after soundly rating the offenders, remarked of Hari Singh's conduct: " That was true manliness indeed."

Soon after this it was intimated in a dispatch from the Viceroy that Sir Pratap was at liberty to return home if he wished to do so. As might have been expected, he declined, asserting that he did not deem it proper to leave his regiment without their commander.

The Alwar Imperial Service troops were also in the field, but their commanding officer was a Sikh, and the force itself was not purely Rajput, but contained men of other communities from the Punjab and United Provinces. This leads Sir Pratap to the pronouncement: " In my opinion, it is desirable in Indian regiments to have officers belonging to their respective communities. In that case, in times of danger, the men will have the necessary reliance upon their officers, while the latter will be mindful not only of his personal reputation, but of that of his tribe or community as well."

This opinion, coming from an Indian officer of Sir Pratap's standing and reputation, is of particular interest at the present time, when the whole question of providing Indian officers of the right type for the Indian Army is having the close attention of the military authorities.

Sir Pratap and the Rissala remained for seven or eight months at Shan-hai-Kwan, and were inspected by General Nicholson, Cavalry Inspecting Officer, and Count Waldersee, Field-Marshal over all the allied forces. Both of these officers praised the smartness of the regiment.

Before leaving China Sir Pratap and a few Sowars from the Rissala took part in a gymkhana at Peking. He at first declined the invitation, believing there was to be much betting, of which Lord Curzon, the Viceroy, greatly disapproved. General Gaselee, however, sent a personal request to Sir Pratap to reconsider his decision, and the Jodhpur contingent rode off with no less than eleven prizes, no other nationality winning more than two.

On the receipt of orders to return to India, Sir Pratap was asked to suggest a date for starting. Wishing his men to have pride of place among the Imperial Service troops, he replied that they were in no hurry, and might remain until the forces from Alwar and Bikaner had been sent back. This was readily acceded to, and, as the date so fixed was a month ahead, Sir Pratap and his staff, accompanied by Colonel Jay Gould, I.M.S., paid a short visit to Japan. He thus describes his impressions of Japan and the Japanese: "Reaching Tokio, we put up at an hotel and went about the city a good deal. At Tokio we also took the opportunity to pay a visit to the Emperor of Japan, or the Mikado. His Majesty received us with great deference and treated us very kindly. We also saw a review of the Japanese troops. How splendid the men were! Of fine physique,

smart, and perfectly well disciplined, their alertness was really astonishing. Everything was done with celerity and dispatch. Even their drill was made while running. The proofs they have given only recently, in the Russo-Japanese War,[1] of their bravery and manliness were even then apparent from their looks. Their very appearance gave me the impression that the Japanese troops were undoubtedly among the best soldiers in the world. One of their officers, General Nishimura, invited us to his house to dinner one night, and the following day he showed us his arsenal, where five hundred guns were turned out in one day. On one side the iron was being melted, while on the other side guns were coming out ready made.

"After remaining one week at Tokio we went to Nagasaki and some other places, the scenery of which was splendid. In this way we toured for about a month in Japan, and were very much pleased with what we saw. Without doubt Japan is fully entitled to the advanced position which she has obtained in so very short a time. For the sacrifice which the leaders of Japan have made for their country was bound to produce extraordinary results. At the time of our visit, too, it would have been apparent to a careful observer that she was on the eve of a struggle with Russia, for a strange kind of fire animated the hearts of all Japanese. Even the commonest of common people were not willing to sell their arms; indeed, they took it very ill if asked to do so. Accordingly, it was with considerable difficulty that I managed to get one or two arms of theirs as samples. The victory which Japan has gained over Russia has been earned by her bravery, her capacity, and her earnestness. And so there is hardly anyone in the world who does not acknowledge her gallantry and pluck."

[1] This was dictated soon after that war ended.

On the homeward voyage they stopped for a day at Hongkong, where Sir Pratap dined with the British Governor; the house was " on an elevated site, with the railway going up on one side and down on the other."

Sir Pratap had a great reception on reaching India. At Calcutta a large number of people, official and unofficial, came down to the ship to welcome him, and he received there a congratulatory telegram from the Viceroy, which led him to visit Simla to " pay his respects " to Lord Curzon before returning to his native place.

At Jodhpur the crowd at the station was so great that it was impossible for the numerous addresses, which had been prepared, to be presented, and they had to be postponed until the following day. They were justly proud of this son of Marwar, whose courage, unassuming character, and forceful personality had in the recent campaign brought added lustre to himself and to Marwar.

CHAPTER XII

MAHARAJA OF IDAR

WHILE still in China, Sir Pratap had heard that Maharaja Kesri Singh, chief of the Idar State, had died without an heir. Considering that he had a just title to the vacant Gadi, he laid his claims by telegram before the Viceroy and Lord Northcote, Governor of Bombay.

On his return from China, however, he learnt that a posthumous child was expected to be born shortly to one of the Ranis of the late ruler, and Sir Pratap was informed by the Viceroy that, if he wished, he might be appointed Regent of Idar.

Sir Pratap declined flatly. For one thing, he had vivid recollections of the troubles which had beset him when Regent of Jodhpur, and for another he was astute enough to see that, if he accepted, his position was likely to prove an invidious one.

If, during his regency, a son were born to Kesri Singh and any harm were to come to him, Sir Pratap, a recent claimant to the throne, would be the obvious target for the malicious attacks of his enemies.

He soon had reason to congratulate himself on the wisdom of his decision, for the boy, born shortly afterwards, survived but a very short time.

Several claimants were now in the field, but the award went to Sir Pratap, both by reason of his stronger title and by virtue of his public services.

The late Maharaja of Idar was the fifth in direct lineal descent from Anand Singh, third son of Maharaja Ajit Singh, the hero of Marwar, who brought to

a successful conclusion the thirty years' struggle (1681-1711) of the Rathores against the Mughal Empire. About the year 1735 Anand Singh became chief of Idar, which at that time included Ahmednagar and several other districts; according to Aitchison, Anand Singh and a younger brother possessed themselves of the principality of Idar, but Tod asserts that he was adopted into the Idar House. The Rathores of Jodhpur trace their descent from Seoji, grandson of the last King of Kanouj, and from Tod again we learn that his successor " lent his aid to establish his brother Soning in Idar." Anand Singh was succeeded by his son, Sheo Singh, who in 1773 gave Ahmednagar as a jagir to his second son, Sangram Singh. During the minority which followed the death of Sheo Singh in 1791, Sangram Singh made himself independent of Idar as chief of Ahmednagar.

Tod, writing in the time of Maharaja Man Singh of Jodhpur, said that " the issue of Anand Singh are heirs-presumptive to the throne of Marwar "; and he mentions that, in the law of adoption of the Rathores, " the issue of the younger brother maintains a claim, though adopted into a foreign and independent state." And again he writes: " On the demise of a prince without lawful issue of his body, or that of near kindred, brothers or cousins, there are certain families in every principality of Rajwarra in whom is vested the right of presumptive heirship to the Gadi." In Marwar this was limited to the independent house of Idar, of the family of Jodha.

On the death of Maharaja Man Singh in 1843, the mother of Jawan Singh, chief of Idar, claimed for him the Gadi of Marwar, and we learn that his claim to succeed was frequently recognized before Man Singh's demise by Colonels Tod and Sutherland, Agents to the Governor-General in Rajputana, and by the Government of India. Preference was, however,

given by the Ranis and nobles of Marwar to Takhat Singh, a grandson of Sangram Singh, who had succeeded to Ahmednagar in 1841 after the death of his elder brother (1839), and that brother's son two years later. The fact that he, an active, intelligent man of twenty-four, was in a better position to secure his interests than his rival, a minor, doubtless had much to do with his election. The name of Jaswant Singh, as heir-apparent, was associated with his in the deed of adoption, and the proceedings subsequently received the sanction of the Governor-General.

The Government of India, replying to repeated claims from the Rani of Idar on behalf of her son, admitted that Jawan Singh was nearest of kin to the late sovereign of Jodhpur, but deemed it inexpedient to interfere with the unanimous choice of the Ranis and Sardars of that state.

It was ruled in 1848 that, as Takhat Singh had been recognized as chief of Ahmednagar, he could not "consistently with the custom and with the rights of Idar" accept Jodhpur without vacating his former chieftainship.

While the succession to the Jodhpur Gadi was still undetermined, Takhat Singh made a formal claim to the Gadi of Idar in the event of Jawan Singh succeeding to Jodhpur, and it was generally acknowledged that this claim would have been valid.

At the time of Kesri Singh's death, lineal heirs to the Idar Gadi existed in the heirs of Sangram Singh and Indra Singh, the second and fifth grandsons of Anand Singh. In the genealogical table submitted by the Bombay Government the line of Sangram Singh is treated as extinct, on the ground that Takhat Singh, the last male member, had been adopted into Jodhpur. It is, however, doubtful whether this adoption affected any claims of the younger branches of his line to Idar, and if, as we have seen, the Idar family had a presumptive right of heirship in Jodhpur, it seems

to follow that the Jodhpur family must have a similar reversionary interest in Idar.

Takhat Singh was a third cousin of the late Maharaja of Idar, and had ten legitimate sons. Of these, Jaswant Singh succeeded to Jodhpur, and was succeeded himself in 1895 by his son Sardar Singh. The second son, Zorawar Singh, was, as we have previously seen, a man of unsatisfactory character, and his claims were finally negatived by the Government. Sir Pratap was the third son, own brother of Jaswant Singh, their mother, who was of an Udaipur family, being the principal wife of Takhat Singh.

It will be seen, then, that Sir Pratap had a strong, if not absolutely unimpeachable, claim as next of kin, while his personal fitness for the post far outshone that of any other candidate.

He therefore dispatched his possessions, 80 horses, and 100 men to Idar, and bade farewell, as he thought, to Jodhpur with feelings of regret on January 31, 1902.

At Ahmedabad a number of officials from Idar were waiting to receive him. Thence he proceeded to Ahmednagar, where a large gathering welcomed him as their chief; from there he went to Idar, seventeen miles away, at that time the capital of the state. The installation took place in the Jiwan Niwas Mahal at a Darbar held in the afternoon of February 12.

At five o'clock Colonel G. B. O'Donnell, Political Agent, arrived. After presenting Sir Pratap with the state sword and bidding him sit on the Gadi, he delivered a speech, which succinctly sums up the reasons for selecting Sir Pratap to be the Maharaja of Idar, and briefly outlines some of the difficulties which faced him at the very outset.

The speech, which was translated into Gujarati for the benefit of the audience, runs:

"Maharaja Dhiraj Colonel Sir Pratap Singh, Sardars and Bhumias of Idar, Ladies and Gentlemen, I have received a Kharita from Government to

deliver to Sir Pratap Singh, and he has asked me to read it in open Darbar before presenting it to him.

"The occasion for which we have come together this day is one that will be for ever memorable in the state of Idar, for I have been empowered by Government to instal a most distinguished scion of the noble Rathore House of Anand Singh on the Gadi which that powerful Rajput chieftain founded at Idar in 1731.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, though Sir Pratap Singh has not been a frequent visitor to Idar, he comes among us now as one whom we have long known, for we have all heard of him as a courtly and honourable gentleman, a gallant soldier, a most successful administrator, a thorough sportsman, and thus the possessor of attributes which are appreciated by and evoke the sympathies of us, British and Rajputs alike. The facts that he holds the rank of Colonel in the British Army, that he accompanied General Neville Chamberlain's Mission to Kabul, that he served on General Elles's staff throughout the Mohmand Expedition, and that of His Excellency Sir William Lockhart, the Commander-in-Chief, during the Tirah Campaign, that he has lately returned from the command of the Imperial Service Lancers in China, that he is a Knight Commander of the most noble order of the Bath, that he has been invested with the Grand Cross of the most exalted order of the Star of India, that the University of Cambridge has conferred upon him the highest honorary distinction that it can bestow—viz., the degree of Learned Law Doctor—and, above all, that he was for several years Aide-de-Camp to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and has recently been promoted to the rank of Aide-de-Camp to His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor, bear eloquent testimony to his services to the Empire, while the ability and sagacity with which he carried on the administration of Jodhpur during critical times in the history of that state elicited universal applause."

Colonel O'Donnell then continued: "As you all know, this part of the country has just passed through the ordeal of the most terrible famine within the memory of man, and is still prostrate because of the scarcity that has resulted from scanty and unseasonable rain and plagues of locusts and rats, and the juncture does not lack elements which cause anxiety as to how we are to win through the approaching hot season and launch our population safely into the coming monsoon, which we all trust and hope may be copious and timely. But with Sir Pratap's distinguished record before us we are confident that all that is wise, kind, foreseeing, and statesmanlike will be done for the Idar State and its people. Everyone who has a slight acquaintance with the past history of the Idar State notices how it teems with instances of the most unswerving loyalty and self-sacrificing devotion manifested by the Bhayats, Sardars, and Bhumias of the Idar State to the Idar Gadi. That loyalty and devotion are as real and evident to-day as at any time in the past, and I feel sure that to it will be added an affectionate attachment to the person of Sir Pratap Singh, who cannot fail to win regard because of his attractive qualities and generous disposition.

"Maharaja Dhiraj Colonel Sir Pratap Singh, by virtue of the power entrusted to me, I place you upon the Gadi and declare you to be His Highness the Maharaja of Idar, the premier state of the ancient province of the Mahikanta. I present you with this sword in token that the full powers appertaining to the first-class state of Idar are now vested in you, and I do so with the knowledge that as the power has been committed into your hands, so the smooth softness of the velvet scabbard fitly typifies the generous clemency and the bright jewels that shine upon the hilt are true emblems of the justice with which it will be wielded.

"Your Highness, I congratulate you most cordially

on the high distinction to which you have attained, and trust that long life, health, and prosperity may be yours to enjoy this and even greater honours, and that the year which has seen your installation on the Gadi of Idar may be the first of a series of exceptionally prosperous and happy ones to Your Highness, your house, and your charmingly beautiful state."

After this speech had been translated, Colonel O'Donnell read the Kharita from the Governor of Bombay:

"POLITICAL DEPARTMENT,
"BOMBAY CASTLE,
"*February* 7, 1902.

"*To His Highness Colonel Maharaja Dhiraj Sir Pratap Singh Bahadur, G.C.S.I., C.B., Maharaja of Idar.*

"YOUR HIGHNESS,

"It is with sincere pleasure that I congratulate you upon your succession to the Idar State, the recognition of which by His Excellency the Governor-General in Council has already been communicated to you.

"I regret that, owing to the numerous claims upon my time, I shall be unable personally to instal you and invest you with full powers as Maharaja of Idar. I have deputed the Political Agent, Lieutenant-Colonel O'Donnell, to perform that ceremony.

"The unfortunate condition to which the state has been reduced by recent calamities will be explained to you by the Political Agent. I have the fullest confidence that the ability and devotion to duty, through which you have earned distinction in other spheres, will enable you to restore prosperity to the state by developing its resources and establishing an efficient administration. It will be the duty and the pleasure of my Government to afford you all possible assistance in the heavy task which lies before you.

"I commend the family of the late Maharaja to your sympathetic care and consideration. In con-

clusion, I wish you good health and long life, to rule well and wisely over the people who have been committed to your charge, and to find the reward of your labours in their prosperity and contentment.

"I remain,

"Your Highness's sincere friend,

"NORTHCOTE."

In the course of his reply, Sir Pratap said:

"My first impulse from this Gadi of my ancestors on which you, Colonel O'Donnell, have just installed me is to very respectfully render my heartfelt gratitude to His Most Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor, and to their Excellencies the Viceroy and Governor-General of India and the Governor of Bombay, for the gracious recognition of my right to the Gadi, and I request you to do me the favour of presenting the same.

"My sincere thanks are also due to you for the trouble you have taken to come down all the way from Sadra, and for your kind and complimentary reference to the humble services which it has been my good luck to render to the Empire. Though my said services were humble, their appreciation and recognition by the Imperial Government have been very generous.

"The grace and magnanimity shown in this matter are positive facts which ought undoubtedly to impress the public in general, and my brother chiefs in particular, that the paramount power never omits to recognize even a trivial service if rendered in a true spirit.

"Personally, I feel fully gratified by the honour and distinctions which the said grace and magnanimity have enabled me to earn, and I do assure you I covet nothing more in that direction. I do not mean, however, to convey that I have no ambition left. There is but one ungratified desire which has

been ever and still continues uppermost in my mind, that desire being to have a little lead deposited in my head while fighting under the British flag. . . ."

The Political Agent's speech must have been particularly gratifying to Sir Pratap, and shows very clearly the value which Government put on his services. His record is unique among that of the princes of India, and, distinguished as it was when he succeeded to the Gadi of Idar, he was destined before the end of his life to bring added lustre to its brilliancy.

The state, as the Governor of Bombay and Colonel O'Donnell had outlined, was in a pitiable condition. The famine of 1899-1900 had brought suffering and disaster. Half the ryots had perished, houses were standing empty, fields untilled. Naturally this proved a financial loss to the state, whose revenue was also greatly depleted by maladministration, whereby expenditure had increased, and now amounted to four and a half lakhs, half a lakh in excess of revenue. Owing to these various causes, the state's liabilities now exceeded nine lakhs.

At the same time, many of the state officials were incompetent, ignorant of the modern methods of administration, and lacking both will and capacity to improve; others, too, there were whose posts were sinecures. So that altogether the need for a strong hand at the helm was pressing. For all that, Sir Pratap was prevented for a time from taking any active steps towards reform, as he was honoured by a personal invitation from King Edward to attend his coronation. He was compelled, therefore, to leave the management of the state for the present in the hands of the Diwan, under the formal supervision of the Political Agent.

Accompanied by Maharaj Kumar Daulat Singh, who was destined to succeed him on the Gadi, and five companions he embarked on the *Arabia* for his third

visit to England. He took the overland route at Marseilles, and was met at Dover by Major Pinhey (later A.G.G. in Rajputana), the Political Officer deputed by Government for the reception of the ruling princes from India. Colonel (afterwards Sir Curzon) Wyllie came part of the way to welcome his old friend to England.

As a guest of the Government, a house close to Buckingham Palace was at Sir Pratap's disposal. "Here," says Sir Pratap, "I felt quite at home, for on the one hand the Royal Family treated me as if I was one of them, while, on the other hand, the kindness of old friends knew no limit; even some officers who had belonged to the staff of Lord Mayo came to see me. The relations and dealings kept with me by all these were exceptionally kind and friendly. I spent day and night in their company, and went about a good deal. In the four months that I spent there I felt no sort of inconvenience.

"A few days before the date fixed for the coronation—*i.e.*, June 26—His Majesty the King-Emperor called me and invested me with the order of the K.C.B. with his own benign hands in reward for services in China, and presented me with a medal. I doubt if there is one among the princes and chiefs of India who is so fortunate as to have been decorated with the G.C.S.I. by the late Queen-Empress's own hands, and with the K.C.B. by those of the present King-Emperor. I consider these two incidents as a matter for great pride for myself. About the same time the name of my son [*sic*], Maharaj Kumar Daulat Singh, appeared in the *London Gazette* as an Aide-de-Camp of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and in a few days I was given the rank of Major-General.

"As the date of the coronation was coming near the enthusiasm of the people went on increasing. On all sides the preparations were going on with great

magnificence and splendour, and, indeed, everything had been completed, when all of a sudden the King-Emperor began to feel unwell. As a consequence, he was unable to be present at the Aldershot parade, and his part was gone through by the Prince of Wales. Still, however, there appeared to be no reason for anxiety, and it was the general expectation that His Majesty would be all right in a short time, and everything would come off according to the programme. The date for the great procession was near at hand, and all of us began to bring up and smarten up our clothes, when one day most unexpectedly a servant came in with the information that, in all the streets and public places, posters had been put up to say that the King's illness had taken a very bad turn, and that an operation was to be performed on him that very day, and that consequently the coronation was to be postponed. This fearful news fell upon the ears of all of us like a bolt from the blue, and, whether Europeans or Indians, all became dumbfounded.

" It is impossible to compute the gathering of men who had assembled in London to see this great celebration. There was no part of the world which had not sent its representatives for the occasion. And as to the residents of England itself, they were simply innumerable. In the lanes and alleys and market-places of London there was hardly any room to put foot on. I had seen both the Jubilees of the Queen-Empress, but the crowd gathered on this occasion was immensely larger.

" The horror-striking news of the King-Emperor's illness, however, made all their joy vanish and turned it into sadness as great; and by reason of the panic created, the confusion and noise, rush and crush, became even greater than before. At last, being sorely disappointed, people began to return by-and-by to their homes.

" All the time that the royal patient's condition

was serious, everyone was anxious to hear about it every moment. And so long as the eagerly waited bulletin did not come out, all were restless and would wait and wait for it till late.

" It was fortunate for me that the Princess Louise Victoria, who treated me as her own brother, often came to the High [*sic*] Park for riding; I also used to go there. Through her I could hear daily about the real state of the King-Emperor's health, and also to send my respects. Thank God that His Majesty was cured in a short time, and we got the opportunity of witnessing the auspicious celebrations of his coronation, for which we had to stay in England for another month and a half.

" The 9th of August was at last fixed for the celebration. As that day came near London began to be filled again, and there was a large concourse of people, but the gathering was not so large as on June 26. For many people from foreign countries had left for good on account of the heavy expenses which a stay in London involves, while people from country places in England, having had to return disappointed on the previous occasion, a very large number did not turn up this time. But there was small room for any comparison to be made between the respective numbers of the two gatherings, for on the second occasion, too, countless people were to be seen in the streets, lanes, and alleys.

" In this procession, as an honorary Aide-de-Camp to His Majesty, I rode in front of the royal carriage. To my right was the Maharaja Scindia, ruler of Gwalior, and to the left the Maharaja of Cutch-Behar. The procession was several miles long, and presented a great variety of sights.

" On reaching Westminster Abbey, the rites of coronation were gone through according to usage, and the crown was placed on the King-Emperor's head. The rites appeared to me to be very similar to those

of India. Oil and water were employed there in the same manner as in this country; and as amongst the Hindus Mantras from the Vedas are recited when tying the turban to the head of the King or in performing other rites, so there, too, passages from the Bible were read. And, lastly, like the Brahmins of India, the clergymen performed all the ceremonies. This remarkable similarity could not help making me think that without doubt in some past age Englishmen and Hindus were one people. Of course, as the result of the wider distance of space now separating them, and the long current of time which has elapsed, differences have grown up between them by-and-by.

"Two hours were spent on this interesting ceremony. After that a number of proclamations were read, and we all felt very happy at the time that we had seen the coronation of our sovereign with our own eyes. But regret was felt also that the revered Queen-Empress, whom previously I used to see on every great occasion, was not present now. Her absence was keenly felt by all. I believe among the English there is not the custom, like that of the Hindus, of investing the eldest son with the rank and title of Yuva-Raj in the lifetime of the reigning monarch. If such had been the case, and Queen-Empress Victoria had presided at the coronation of her son Edward, what a great occasion of joy it would have become, and how magnificent the function would have appeared!

"After a while a special day was appointed on which all the Indian chiefs with their attendants, as well as the guests from foreign countries, were to present their respects to the King-Emperor. Every one of them was presented with the coronation medal. His Majesty was still weak on account of his illness, and in the course of distributing the medals he felt somewhat tired. And so, after presenting them with his own hands to the most prominent men, he sat down on his chair, and the Prince of Wales gave away the rest.

" I stopped only a week after this event. My heart did not want to separate me from such excellent company, but I had anxiety behind me in connection with my state, which I had not yet even seen properly.

" When departing from London, many kind friends came up to the station to take leave of me, while Colonel Wyllie accompanied me up to Dover. The return voyage also passed off well, and we enjoyed it very much.

" In this trip the sympathy and good advice of Colonel Wyllie and the help of Major Pinhey proved of immense benefit to me, for which reason I am greatly obliged to both these gentlemen. And now that I am finishing the account of my third and last[1] trip to England, I take this opportunity of heartily thanking the British Government and my numerous English friends, who on all the three occasions treated me most kindly and gave me every help."

[1] He was destined to see England again.

CHAPTER XIII

AT IDAR

THE creation by Lord Curzon in 1903 of his " darling child," the Imperial Cadet Corps, at Dehra Dun, secured the hearty support of Sir Pratap, who was entirely sympathetic to its aims and objects. That he should be invited to be its honorary Commandant was a gesture as cordial as his immediate acceptance, and his appointment was ever a source of pride to the corps and to himself.

His ready help in enlisting a nucleus of Rajput cadets, among whom was his nephew, the young Maharaja of Jodhpur, was a potent factor in the successful launching of that too short-lived emprise. The training of Rajputs, in his opinion, both here as well as at school or college, should be such as would permit of no time for eating the bread of idleness.

" It should," he averred, " furnish whole-time occupation for the young princes. In addition to brain work, physical work should also be taken from them, that they may go to bed fatigued and get sound sleep. Otherwise, in youth, if the daytime be spent in ease, the night has to be passed in restlessness. As the Cadet Corps is a military school for these young men, care should be taken from the beginning to create in them a taste for enduring hardships. In my opinion, either the annual vacation should not be given at all, or, if given, each cadet should be placed for the time in the charge of some elderly gentleman with a taste for sports; in other words, one who is a person of experience, and is given to spending his life

in active work. The result of this will be that during the vacation the young man will have no chance for seeking luxury and ease.

"It would be best if, for this purpose, some such gentleman could be got from the cadet's family, but, failing that, the cadet should certainly be placed under the supervision of some European officer."

This question of vacations was one about which Sir Pratap felt very strongly indeed, for he had a very low opinion of the influence of home life on the development of youth. His Spartan views and practices of life permitted no such thing as rest for either brain or body, and he was quite incapable of seeing that the course he advocated was, by its unbroken monotony, not at all unlikely in the case of many utterly to defeat the end he had in view. "Spoiling boy, Sahib," was his opinion of vacations, and, given his own way, he would have kept everyone *in statu pupillari* with his nose uncommonly close to a perpetually rotating grindstone.

Indeed, whether Sir Pratap had much sympathy with the higher technical objectives of the Cadet Corps is open to question. The intensive military education necessary to those who aspired to a commission in the Indian Army was probably a latter-day incubus in his eyes. "A steed, a steed of matchless speed, a sword of metal keen," and a gallant Rathore to wield it was, mayhap for him, a sufficiently satisfactory rendering of the complete soldier, and with himself as the archetype of that cult, who should say him nay?

Three months after Sir Pratap returned from the coronation the great "Curzon" Darbar was held at Delhi. It is a pity that, as in the case of the Jubilees, the very splendour of the spectacle seems to have been too much for Sir Pratap's powers of description. He says of it: "The Delhi Darbar is one of those things that will remain ever famous and

memorable in the history of India. All the Rajas, Maharajas, Nawabs, and Sahabzadas of this country, together with a number of great personages from other countries, were present on this occasion. The preparations had been going on since a year beforehand, and the pomp and splendour, and rush and crush, that attended the occasion were certainly worth seeing.

"This Darbar was conceived in Oriental style and carried out after the manner of old days. After a very long and brilliant procession leading up to it, the Darbar was held in the amphitheatre which was specially built for the purpose, and the King-Emperor's proclamation was read. For fifteen days various kinds of interesting functions were held. A large number of Indians and a good many Englishmen must have seen this Darbar with their own eyes, and so I refrain from describing it.

"Along with other states the state of Idar had been given a camp of its own at the Darbar, and all my companions and attendants had their quarters there. Being the Commanding Officer of the Imperial Cadet Corps, I personally put up in a tent in their camp. The Cadet Corps formed a constant contingent in the Viceroy's escort, and the distinction which this remarkable corps received on this occasion was a cause of applause from all, and for me personally a matter of pride."

Every inch a Rajput and a soldier looked Sir Pratap, with flashing eyes that no detail escaped, clear-cut profile with a proud curl to the nostril, and the stern mouth with its touch of humour lurking in the corner. So he rode by the side of the Commandant at the head of the corps, in its strikingly beautiful uniform of white with sky-blue and gold facings, at the state entry into Delhi, and the crowd acclaimed him, as well they might. "They are calling my name," he whispered happily to the Colonel as they rode along. A splendid figure he

made on his black charger, " Fitzgerald," which was always stabled with the corps ready for the " Sirkar " whenever the spirit moved him to sojourn with his cadets.

It was typical of Sir Pratap that he should name his favourite after his friend Captain Fitzgerald of the Blues, who had found that perfect charger for him. "My Blues" he always called them afterwards, in affectionate remembrance of the days when they were his guests in India and made so gallant a bid for the Darbar Tournament.

It was during this visit of the Royal Horse Guards polo team to India that on one occasion they sent a wire to Sir Pratap asking him to stay with them; busy with the affairs of his state, his reply was: " Me catching income, so sorry cannot come." This form of excuse was evidently hailed as a *bon mot* worthy of Sir Pratap, for he made use of it subsequently more than once.

From that Darbar onwards, whenever the Imperial Cadets were on duty at state ceremonies, Sir Pratap was with them, a notable and knightly figure in the white uniform which thenceforward he adopted for all occasions of state.

The conclusion of the Darbar left Sir Pratap free at last to devote his attention to the affairs of his state. His first care was to remove the capital from Idar to Ahmednagar; the old capital, in keeping with the conditions prevailing in older days, was low-lying and surrounded by a girdle of hills. There was no outlet for the water brought down from the hills in the rainy season, so that the city and its environs were fever-ridden and unhealthy. Throughout the two hundred years of its existence Idar could boast of no houses fit for habitation by its rulers, the houses of the old Maharajas being cramped, dark, and insanitary; it was, moreover, remote from rail and river.

Ahmednagar, on the contrary, which was decided on after careful examination of a number of possible sites, was situated on the bank of a river in a large open space, affording opportunity for expansion. It was connected with that important centre, Ahmedabad, by a railway which did not then extend to Idar itself, and though but a small place, possessed historic interest in that it had been founded by Ahmad Shah, King of Gujerat, who surrounded it with a formidable stone wall which took seven years in the building. This wall was now but a ruined memorial of bygone days. To these advantages was added that of a good climate. To Ahmednagar, then, did Sir Pratap shift his capital, and there at once he set about the construction of a palace befitting the Maharaja of the state.

He now lent himself to administrative reform. There had been several successive minorities on the Gadi, during which the work of the state had been largely in the hands of Dewans, who seem to have carried out their duties in a very half-hearted manner. The Maharajas themselves had taken little interest in state affairs, with the result that the Sardars did much as they pleased, several of them even openly defying the authority of their ruler. It is not surprising, then, to find that the revenue was small, but expenses large, and that the state was in debt to the extent of some ten lakhs.

Sir Pratap, little knowing what the future held in store, believed that his declining years were to be spent in putting the finances and administration of Idar on a sound basis.

"It is my regret," says he, "that this state did not come into my hands a few years earlier when my energies were yet fresh. Still, however, I hope that even in old age I shall by bidding adieu to ease and comfort be able to go on striving for its improvement."

A wider field for his labours was in store for him,

and a destiny beyond his dreams, with the culminating glory of drawing his sword once more in the service of his King-Emperor when over seventy years old, but his words are pregnant with wisdom and worth taking to heart:

"Indian princes should keep the administration of their states in their own hands, and should attend to every business with forethought and industry. A state is like a clock, to keep whose parts in their proper places and establish harmony between them is the work of a practical watchmaker. One great lesson taken out of the experiences of my life which I wish to place before my brother princes is this: Give up love of ease and luxury, make yourselves in every respect fit to rule, and take personal interest in the work of your state."

CHAPTER XIV

WITH H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES

For some time past H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, afterwards King George V, had been contemplating a visit to India, and early in 1905 preparations were made for his tour during the cold weather of that year. There was subsequently the fear that the failure of the rains during the earlier part of the monsoon would entail a postponement, but improved weather conditions happily rendered this unnecessary.

To Sir Pratap's great delight he was notified by Lord Curzon, the Viceroy, that he had been appointed chief of the Indian staff to H.R.H. throughout the tour. It was an additional source of pride and gratification to him that the appointment was made in accordance with the express wish of His Majesty King Edward VII.

It was thirty years since the Prince's father had visited India, and the news that his son was about to follow his example produced a wave of joyous enthusiasm. Sir Pratap gives a characteristic description of the arrival of their Royal Highnesses on Indian soil:

"At last the 9th day of November approached nearer and nearer, and Indian chiefs and nobles, European officials, visitors from foreign countries, and His Majesty's Indian subjects of all classes began to muster in hundreds of thousands in Bombay, pouring in from all quarters, company after company and crowd after crowd. And there was such rush and crush, such splendour and show, that those who saw Bombay on that occasion must have felt amazed as

to what strange things were coming. To attempt to speak of the 9th of November is useless. From midnight people began to leave their beds and occupy suitable places lest, with the increase of the rush, they should miss getting any seat at all. The decoration and embellishments of the streets and bazaars, and the vastness of the concourses of people, defy the powers of the pen to describe them. As the hour of the arrival of the Prince was nearing, the breasts of people heaved with expectant joy. No one thought of the heat of the crowd or cared for the cravings of hunger. In accordance with orders I was among those present and ready on the pier, and I was anxiously awaiting the time when I might set my eyes on my master. For there is a saying in Rajputana that to meet one's master is like having a vision of a golden sun. And so from a distance his ship came in view; my heart danced with joy. Lord Curzon, proceeding by steam launch, met the Prince on board the ship, and then returned to Government House, where he was to bid welcome to His Royal Highness, and the rest of us remained behind for giving him reception on the pier.

"When the Prince landed, in keeping with the old Rajput etiquette, I placed my sword on the ground, and then, bowing low, I touched his feet with my hands, which I placed on my eyes. I saluted the Princess in the same manner, only instead of touching her feet I touched the ground with my hands, according to custom, and then placed them on my eyes. There was not one present on the pier whose features were not covered with pleasure and joy on seeing their Royal Highnesses.

"After landing, the Prince proceeded to the Shamiana, where on one side were standing the Indian chiefs, while on the other were all the leading European officials and other prominent men. His Royal Highness shook hands with each and all with great pleasure,

after which commenced a magnificent procession, worthy of the dignity of the royal guest and for seeing which lakhs and lakhs of men had assembled. By whichever way the procession passed people cheered it loudly by clapping their hands, while they rent the skies with shouts of 'Hurrah!' and 'Welcome!' The Prince, on his part, went on returning the greetings of all by waving his hands on all sides, and from his looks it was apparent that he was deeply touched by this hearty welcome given by his Indian subjects. In this manner the big procession reached Government House, where Lord Curzon and his lady (who, alas, has since departed from this world) came forward to receive the Prince and Princess and make them welcome on behalf of India.

"The Prince remained in Bombay for six days, and a number of big dinners and entertainments were held in his honour which it would be tedious to notice at length. Suffice it to say that both the Government and the subject people of the western Presidency left no means untried to do justice to this happy occasion and please the Prince. Everything was arranged in first-class style and was worthy of high praise. A grand levee was also held which was attended by about 3,000 people, and which lasted up to 3 o'clock in the morning. The Prince's part in this function was a difficult and tedious one to go through, but the patience and power of endurance which His Royal Highness displayed was indeed admirable. When it was getting late I made a request through Sir Walter Lawrence that he might snatch half an hour's rest, but His Royal Highness declined and said that he was not tired at all. The strangest thing was that he was up on his legs up to 3 a.m., and went on meeting people and talking to them all the time.

"Not being accustomed to keep late hours, and the night having been a very cold one, I got an attack of fever on the following day, on which account the

medical officer of the staff forbade my accompanying the Prince to Indore and Udaipur."

Sir Pratap himself was a staunch advocate of "early to bed and early to rise"; his ordinary bedtime was between 9 and 10 o'clock, and he was up soon after 4 a.m. On this occasion his own "patience and endurance" were probably taxed to a greater extent than those of the royal visitor.

Sir Pratap resumed his duties on the staff at Jaipur, where he was afforded his first opportunity of witnessing the Prince's prowess with the gun. He gives a graphic description of his impressions:

"In accordance with programme, the Prince stopped at Jaipur for three days, and, after the customary meetings and visits were over, started on the morning of the second day for shooting blackbucks. His Royal Highness is exceptionally well practised in the use of the gun. I had heard praise of this on several occasions, but never had I seen him use a gun with my own eyes. And when I had a chance of doing it on that day I felt quite amazed. Indeed, I saw as I had heard. Of the shots that he aimed at the bucks, whether the animal was standing or running, not one missed. He also shot ducks on the way back at Amaniji-ka-nulla, where I felt even more surprised. One of his fires at a duck made a snipe fly by its sound, and although he was not prepared for it he felled it at once. This alertness of his was really astonishing.

"On the following day news was received of a tiger from Kukas, a place about eight miles from Jaipur. The Prince started in a carriage at one o'clock in the afternoon. The tiffin had been sent a short time before in transport conveyance, but on account of the sand they could not proceed fast, and it was getting very late. Accordingly, General Beatson and myself went back and brought the tiffin on horseback.

"Tiffin over, the Prince mounted on an elephant, and at 4.30 in the afternoon reached the place where

the machan had been erected for the sportsmen to sit. The tiger saw the Prince and all of us as soon as we took our seats, and so when the beating began it roared and ran in a direction at an angle from the machan at a distance of about 200 yards. But the Prince fired his shot with a very careful and well-directed aim, which struck the animal on the back and it fell down. Immediately it rose up and advanced towards the machan in a limping gait, but the Prince only kept watching it and did not fire another shot, although repeatedly asked to do so. At last when the beast came near he killed it with two good shots."

The next day news was brought in of another tiger, but it managed to slip through the beaters and escape before the Prince could reach the spot.

During the pig-sticking which was arranged at Jaipur for the royal staff an incident occurred which Sir Pratap was always fond of relating in his later years, and of which he had a somewhat crude painting made which hung in his house. He relates that "On the first day two parties started in different directions. One was the party of Lord Curzon, and in the other were Sir Arthur Bigge (now Lord Stamfordham) and Major Wigram. Sir Arthur had long passed the limits of youth, and had never before seen pig-sticking, but he was an excellent rider and a fearless sportsman. And simply by acting according to my directions he did his part so well that three boars were first-speared by him. On the second day it so happened that a wounded boar ran into an uneven piece of ground where the horses were afraid to proceed. When I spurred my horse it advanced and jumped over the boar. I had a spear in my hand; I struck the boar with it on the back just as the horse was over it in the air. This was a curious chance the like of which had never occurred before!"

Bikaner was the next place to be visited, and an Imperial sand-grouse shoot was arranged at Gujner,

about twenty miles from the capital. The name of Gujner will bring to the minds of many Indian officials memories of the truly princely hospitality of His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner at those delightful Christmas camps, to which for many years invitations have been eagerly courted.

Sir Pratap, at one of these shoots, was in a butt close to the Jam Sahib of Nawanagar ("Ranji" of cricket fame), and near them was a distinguished guest who was carrying on an animated conversation with a Sardar in his butt. He was, moreover, the possessor of a set of very ill-fitting false teeth, which provided a lively accompaniment to the dialogue; result, no birds! At last Sir Pratap, goaded beyond endurance, called in despair to his friend: "Jam Sahib, I thinking no birds coming until clicking stops!"

Sir Pratap was anxious to have a further opportunity of witnessing the Prince's shooting.

"There were," he says, "four or five seats prepared for the shooters, and of these one was intended for me also. But I had a great desire of seeing the Prince's shooting, so when he asked me to take my place I said I would rather like to sit near him, and on his gladly assenting to this I took my seat by his side. Two men were loading the guns for him, but the Prince gave them not the slightest respite, for at each flock of the birds that came he fired off three guns, or six shots—namely, two facing them when they were coming, two when they were overhead, and two more in their back when they were passing away. Never before had I seen such quickness in any person. I enjoyed it immensely when I saw him letting off his shots with such spirit and felling the grouse in clusters. For what was even more strange than the rapid firing was that rarely did any of the shots miss their aim. At a short distance to the right of the Prince sat the Maharaja of Bikaner. If the Maha-

raja happened to kill any bird wounded by His Royal Highness, he would say that it did not belong to his count, having been killed by the Maharaja. And if he himself killed one which had been wounded by the Maharaja, he would also decline to include it in his count, saying that the Maharaja wounded it. I could not help laughing at this strange way of his reasoning.

" That night it grew very late in talking after dinner, and it struck me that, as at Jaipur the Prince had got fever on account of fatigue, and that day too he had exerted himself hard, it was not proper for him to sit up late. Accordingly, I stepped to him from my seat, and in my choice English said, ' Now is a must be sleep,' meaning that it was time that he should retire to bed. After this, whenever it was late in the night, and thinking that he had gone through a tedious programme in the day, I would rise from my seat and step towards him, he would at once rise up and, coming to me, say laughing, ' Now is a must be sleep,' and then retire."

A very similar incident occurred when the Prince's eldest son, our present Prince of Wales, visited Jodhpur in November, 1921. A state banquet was held on the night of his arrival, and the party were due to start before daybreak for a pig-stick at which Sir Pratap was bent on providing the Prince with his first pig. Consequently, at a very early hour after dinner Sir Pratap said to the Prince: " You going pig-sticking to-morrow, now you going to bed," and with a smile he went.

Sir Pratap's veneration for the members of the Royal Family was responsible for the suggestion from him that it was not seemly for the Indian princes, on official occasions, to sit on the same level as His Royal Highness. In the case of the Viceroy he considered it was right and fitting, but not so with the Prince. He was very chagrined that his suggestion was not heeded, and himself invariably took a lower seat.

Central News, Ltd.

H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES AND HIS FIRST PIG.

To face p. 150.

As illustrating how strongly he felt about this matter, he relates an incident which took place at Hyderabad:

"We were going out for sport, and a ravine fell on the way over which it was difficult for the motor-car to pass, and so the Prince took his seat in a carriage. As there was no other conveyance, Lord Crichton and myself stood behind him. The Prince bade me come inside the carriage and sit with him, but I declined because I did not think it proper to do so. His Royal Highness, however, insisted, and asked Lord Crichton to take me up by the arms and put me inside the carriage. Accordingly his lordship put out his hands to get hold of me, but I said I would rather jump into the ravine than sit beside the Prince. Upon this the latter laughed and told Lord Crichton to let me go."

The tour led them to Lahore and thence to Peshawar. Throughout, Sir Pratap and General Sir Harry Watson, one of his closest friends, shared the same compartment. The night of departure from Peshawar Sir Harry was suffering from an intensely severe and painful cold on the chest, rendering sleep out of question; Sir Pratap nursed him the whole night long, tending him as if he had been a baby, and to his devoted care Sir Harry attributes his recovering enough to carry out his duties for the next few days.

Landi Kotal was next visited, where all the Maliks of the Afridis were assembled, and each presented a Nazar of a couple of sheep and a pot of honey to the Prince.

From the Khyber Pass they proceeded to Rawal Pindi, where the Prince and Princess were the guests of the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Kitchener. Here a grand review of troops and sham fight were held, which the Prince watched with interest from the back of an elephant. The sand and dust seem to have been particularly obnoxious to everyone on this occasion.

Jammu, where the royal party were the guests of the Maharaja of Kashmir, came next on the list,

whence they proceeded to Amritsar. Here a Sikh "armed with all sorts of weapons came in and, owing to the carelessness of the A.D.C., approached very near the Prince. Not deeming it desirable that anyone so armed should come near His Royal Highness, I quietly stepped forward and put myself between him and the Prince. No one, I believe, saw the incident, but the Prince understood my meaning and smiled."

He was throughout the tour watchfulness personified, and took every precaution lest any harm should come to their Royal Highnesses, even going to the length of presenting some of the staff with small Rajput daggers, which he insisted on their wearing on their persons at all times.

Sir Pratap's remarks about Delhi are full of interest, if we bear in mind that at the time of the Prince's tour there was no thought of transferring the seat of Government there from Calcutta.

"Delhi is an ancient and historic place, and was the capital of India for centuries. The whole history of India is, as it were, intertwined with the history of Delhi, and it would be no exaggeration to say, on the other hand, that the history of this rightly named Imperial city is the history of all India. Even now a visitor from outside to Delhi has, so to speak, the whole of the past history of India pictured before his mind in a manner almost to make his hairs stand on end. The Prince also was greatly struck by this famous city, and visited all the principal places of historical interest in it.

"It is my belief that the British Government of India should also have its capital in Delhi. In the first place, this city is a central spot in India and easily approachable from all parts of it; secondly, the tradition of Empire in India is so strongly associated with the city of Delhi, that hardly a better and easier means could be conceived of strengthening the idea of the British Empire in the minds of the Indian

people than making Delhi the seat of Government. When the Prince was carrying himself through the city before the eyes of his subjects it struck everybody's mind, whether Hindu or Mahomedan, as if there was a reascension of the throne of Delhi, and their Empire was in their very midst and before their very eyes."

Despite such an opinion from a source so authoritative, when this very announcement was made at the Delhi Darbar of 1911 it was, at first certainly, hailed as anything but the boon His Majesty had been assured it would be, and there are many who consider the vast sums spent on New Delhi might have been put to far better use.

Agra was, of course, on the programme, and their Royal Highnesses visited the Taj Mahal under ideal conditions in quiet, attended only by two Sowars, and by moonlight, which blends the work of God and man into a vision of dreamy reality.

Sir Pratap's coolness and ready wit were shown in a little incident at Lucknow. One day at Government House he was filling his cigar-case "from a box kept for the use of the guests, when Sir James la Touche (Lieutenant-Governor of the United Provinces) came near me. I said to him, laughing, 'I is a your robber man,' meaning, 'I am coming robbery in your place.' Sir James was very much tickled, and laughed at my words. The next morning, when the Prince was about to go out, and I made him the customary salute, he laughed a good deal and said, 'Come along, my robber man.' At first I was somewhat puzzled at this, but I soon guessed that Sir James la Touche must have communicated my previous night's words to His Royal Highness. From that time to call me the 'robber man' became a matter of general pleasantry in the royal party."

At Gwalior the Maharaja Scindhia had prepared a reception worthy of his royal guests. One military

effect, which was a novel one to Sir Pratap, was the attack by a body of the state troops on a wooden fortress constructed for the occasion. The spectacle of the capture and burning of the fortress impressed Sir Pratap greatly.

Tiger-shooting naturally formed the chief part of the programme there. On the second day the Prince, from a very difficult position, fired four shots in quick succession at a tiger, which escaped into a thicket, and a discussion ensued as to whether it had been wounded or not. What followed is described by Sir Pratap in a very matter-of-fact way: "My impression was that it had certainly been struck by one of the shots, for it shook its tail strongly, as is the wont of tigers when wounded. The Prince believed that all his shots had missed, but I told him that one of them —namely, the third—had assuredly hit. Upon this, Dr. (Colonel) Charles proceeded down to discover the blood marks. He had in his hands only the bag of medicines, and, thinking that it was not safe for him to go without any weapon near a wounded tiger, I accompanied him with my gun. The Maharaja of Gwalior and General Beatson also joined us. On account of the bushes, however, no blood mark could be seen. We then advanced a little towards a hill from where it had been arranged to call back the beaters with a view to join them. We had proceeded a little distance when the wounded animal jumped up and fell upon one of the beaters. But as it was running down an incline its feet could not fasten upon the man, who therefore escaped without being seriously hurt.

"Looking at this incident from a distance, General Beatson drew my attention to it, saying: 'See, the tiger is coming towards us. I have got only a stick in my hands.' I said, 'No fear, we are together; we have spent many days together, and it ought to be a matter of satisfaction to both that on such an occasion

also we are together.' When the tigress reached to about twenty steps from us I fired a shot which struck it on its ribs, and a second also hit in the same place. Limping about, the tigress turned in the direction in which was the Maharaja of Gwalior, who also fired a shot, and the animal fell.

" Coming up, the Prince was very pleased to see the game, when, pointing my hand, I showed him where the shot from him had struck it. This convinced him.

" The following day the mate of this tigress came to the same place, and arrangements were again made for a shoot. When we started by the motor-car we were under the impression that the Prince had left before. As a matter of fact, however, he followed us, and so he must have suffered a great deal of inconvenience from the dust and sand raised by our car. On reaching the place arranged, we found that the Prince had not yet arrived. After a short while, however, he came up, and said laughing, ' You have thrown upon us a good shower of dust to-day.'

" The Prince retired to the tent for tiffin, while I remained outside, for I am not accustomed to taking tiffin, and did not usually join in it. There were only two horses, one for the Prince and one for the Maharaja of Gwalior, and so I thought of proceeding slowly on foot to the place where the machan had been erected. Arrived at a distance of about one hundred steps from the machan I sat down, gun in hand, beneath a tree. By this time the Prince and the Maharaja of Gwalior also came up. Turning towards me, the Prince asked, ' Why did you come on foot ?' I replied that, as His Royal Highness was taking tiffin, I thought I had better walk up slowly on foot. He then said, ' Now you had better get upon a horse in mounting this ascent, and I will go up on foot.' No sooner said than he got down from his horse, and then the Maharaja of Gwalior also got down. Feeling that I would be compelled to mount, I got on the Maha-

raja's horse. The Prince always kept careful thought of me, and used to show me consideration, for which I feel extremely obliged to His Royal Highness.

" Christmas came off at Gwalior, and we all offered presents to the Prince, who in return gave us pins, etc., as mementos. To me he gave a cigar-case with his feather on it, laughing as he said, ' Take this; it is your robbery case.' I took it with the greatest pleasure, and threw my own case down on the pavement at the bottom of the palace. Major Wigram ran down and brought it up and said to me, ' Your receiving a present has helped me to get a good thing.'

" From Gwalior the Prince proceeded to Lucknow, but I went straight to Calcutta, for there I had to take charge of the Cadet Corps. I put up at Government House with Lord Minto, the new Viceroy. After doing Lucknow, the Prince arrived at the Howrah Station, from where a steam launch took him to Prinsep's Ghat, three miles down the Hoogly, where thirty years before his father, the King-Emperor, had landed from board ship on his visit to India. Every arrangement was, of course, ready for his reception. After the address on behalf of the capital city had been presented, the royal procession started with every accompaniment of splendour for Government House. I was at the head of the Cadet Corps, and rode by the Prince on the right. Wherever the procession passed cheers of joy and acclamations of welcome were raised aloud, from which it was clear how happy the people felt. At Government House Lord and Lady Minto came up to the carriage door to receive their royal guests. Lord Minto had a General's uniform on, a sight which somewhat puzzled me, for this was the first occasion that I saw (with pleasure) a Viceroy in military uniform. After the ordinary introductions and formalities were over, the Cadet Corps were ordered to be presented. Each individual member was introduced to the Prince, who was highly pleased

to see them, and asked me to express satisfaction on his behalf, telling them that the escort furnished by the corps had gratified him very much. . . .

"Among other things that were in the Calcutta programme, it was the Prince's part to lay the foundation stone of the Victoria Memorial Hall. This was a ceremony pleasurable to all Indians, for the name of the Queen-Empress Victoria is taken with the greatest respect throughout the country, and is on the lips of even children.

"Another thing very interesting and worthy of record was the visit of the Tashi Lama of Tibet. The small shaggy ponies with long hair belonging to his escort, his companions, his palanquin, the band accompanying him—in short, all things connected with him—were most peculiar and a great source of amusement to people. When the Prince was paying the return visit to this holy functionary, tea was served to His Royal Highness, which had been prepared in Tibetan fashion with a peculiar sort of butter put in. This emitted a strange smell, on account of which, not to speak of drinking the tea, even holding the cup in the hand was a matter of great difficulty, for it was enough to sicken a man. When such was my feeling, it could be well imagined how the Prince and his staff felt over the cups. The Lamas were puzzled that the Prince did not do justice to their hospitality, but we took in the situation from the play of colours on his features.

"From Calcutta the Prince took ship for a tour in Burma. The places to be travelled being now beyond the limits of India, while my services were intended to be rendered within its borders, I did not accompany His Royal Highness, but left Calcutta with Lord Shaftesbury, who was proceeding to Gwalior for sport.

"I returned to Calcutta after a week, and from there proceeded, with others of the royal party left behind, to Madras, where the Prince was to arrive from Burma.

Here Lord Ampthill received His Royal Highness and discharged the duties of host in a most befitting manner. The season was highly enjoyed, and the city being on the sea-coast, the Prince felt very happy.

"From Madras the next stage was Mysore. The programme of this place included an exceptionally interesting feature—namely, the capture of wild elephants. Since some time previous a number of wild elephants had been enclosed in a jungle. By continual showing of fire and light, these were drawn into the bed of a river possessing high banks; all passages for getting over had been closed beforehand. Being thus drawn in, they were then led by means of a special passage into a circular compound a mile in circumference, and then again closed in. For the entrance of this passage it had been arranged that the pressing of an electric button would shut the gates. It was the Prince's part to press the button and to close the doors of the passage. The next day, by the aid of trained elephants, the wild ones were led by another passage into an inner narrow circle, while three big-tusked elephants were made to stand on the passage. The Prince had his seat upon a raised platform from which everything could be well seen. Two trained elephants were put after a big wild elephant, one being set on each side. Then the Mahawat threw a strong piece of rope round the hind-legs of the wild elephant and tied them together with it, and another rope was by-and-by thrown round the animal's neck. This being done, the trained elephants brought out the wild one by pulling at the ropes. It was a very big beast. In the same manner a number of other elephants were also secured by means of ropes thrown round the hind-legs and neck. In the case of very small ones, only one rope thrown round the neck sufficed. Strange to say, none of the wild beasts thus caught attempted to inflict any injury

upon the Mahawats or anyone else. The reason is that elephants cannot look upwards. How the intelligence of man does give him strength, so that even an animal like the elephant is brought under control by its defect being taken advantage of!

"The Prince was sitting so near where all this was passing that his position seemed to me to be dangerous, and so I urged upon him that the place was not a proper one. But he bade me not to be anxious, and said, 'You, too, may sit here,' and I did as I was told without any hesitation. The elephants passed so near by that we could have touched them. A she-elephant, breaking through the barricades of the narrower circle, passed into the larger one, and taking up a man by her trunk, dashed him upon the ground, causing severe hurt. The elephantess, we learned, had been caught once before, but had managed to run away. On the present occasion she was tied to a tree by means of a rope thrown round her neck, but she struggled and struggled to get away until she died on the spot.

"One day the Prince went out for bison-hunting. I had never seen this animal, and so I was anxious to join in the sport, but when I came to know from General Beatson that it belonged to the bull species I gave up the idea. However, no bison was found. Another day arrangements were made for tiger-shooting. The machan erected was at a great distance, and the Prince had to go on foot for about four or five miles. The beating was well done, but unfortunately no tiger appeared. From there the Prince proceeded to another place about four miles distant, but there also nothing was obtained. And so, finally, he had to return without any game and on foot. That day the Prince had walked about fifteen miles in the jungles. I got a peculiar pain in my feet, on account of which I could hardly even raise my steps, and so I got upon a pony. When the Prince sat to

tea I found him perspiring profusely. I remarked that he had had to undergo much hardship that day, but in his royal way he replied: 'No, for many a day I had had no perspiration, and so I have managed to bring out perspiration to-day.'

"The experience of that day, however, made General Beatson write to Hyderabad privately that as far as possible there should be arrangements for conveyance up to the machan.

"From Mysore the Prince went to Bangalore. This is a very handsome place and military station. A review of troops on a small scale took place here.

"The Nizam's dominions are the largest of any native state in India, and His Highness is the foremost and highest honoured among the Indian feudatories. And the arrangements made at Hyderabad for the reception of the Prince and discharge of the rites of hospitality were of the first order, such as might have been expected.

"Here an idea of mine found striking corroboration. At Bombay I had suggested that the umbrella held behind the Prince as a mark of royalty should be carried by some high official, and not by a man of the peon class, for such is the Imperial custom. At Hyderabad we found a Sardar of position, who subsequently presented Nazar also to the Prince, deputed to hold the Chhatar (big umbrella) at His Royal Highness. . . . There were gymkhana sports one day in which the most interesting thing was that His Highness the Nizam and his son threw up gold mohurs and aimed shots at them."

A gloom was cast over the visit to Hyderabad by the death of the Nizam's daughter, causing the abandonment of most of the ceremonies arranged in honour of the royal visitors, and most of the time was spent in shooting.

"The hunting camp had been placed at a distance of about twelve miles from Hyderabad city. The

beating arrangements were excellent, one curious and very convenient feature being that on each side of the machan up to a distance of half a mile posts had been erected carrying flags of different colours, which floated at a height of about 2 feet from the ground. On account of these flags, the tiger could not go this way or that, but was forced to go straight down to the machan. . . .

"The next day a tigress put in an appearance. On the beating having commenced, she also came towards the scaffolding. Once in the sight of the Prince, and escape was out of the question. As she fell I was going to verify my impression that it was female, for the face was longish, while the face of the male tiger is more of a square. As I rose the Prince's barber, Charles Jaschke, stepped forward quickly and, reaching the tigress, began to examine her by raising the hind-legs. The Prince laughed, and I also could not refrain, and said: 'Just look, there is your Mr. Barber.' Everyone laughed at this, including the barber himself, who in tones of mock scolding cried out at me, 'Well, you have disgraced me before all.' After this my pleasantries with Charlie increased, and whenever he came to shave me I would laugh much and never fail to ask him if he remembered the incident."

After Benares it had been arranged that the royal party should proceed to Nepal to enjoy the wonderful big-game shooting for which the state is noted, but a great disappointment was in store. Cholera broke out in the Terai camp, and the visit had to be abandoned. Arrangements were hastily made for the Prince to shoot again at Gwalior, and many members of his staff paid brief visits to other places. Sir Pratap entertained Lord and Lady Crichton, Lady Keppel, and Captain Cadogan, together with his friend, Sir John Milbanke, of the 10th Hussars, from Meerut. Small-game shooting and pig-sticking were to be had

in plenty round Ahmednagar, and it may be noted that Lady Crichton gained two first spears herself.

The Prince went from Gwalior to Aligarh and Quetta, which was the last place to be visited prior to his embarkation at Karachi for the voyage home. Sir Pratap felt his departure deeply, as is evident from the account he gives of it:

"He stayed at Karachi three days, and then came the day when his Indian subjects had to part with him with great regret. In the Prince's countenance also, although he was returning to his dear home, signs of distress were visible, from which it was clear how great was his sympathy with India. All of us who had been with him for four or five months felt the approaching separation most keenly, for he had mixed with us with the greatest kindness and condescension, and his truly royal soul had won the hearts of all. When I was making my farewell salute to him, the blue feathers affixed to my turban stuck in the Prince's G.C.S.I. medal and were left there. The Princess took them up and, putting them in her button-hole, said to me, 'I have your turban feathers with me, and I will keep it as a memento.' In bidding good-bye to their Royal Highnesses I could not hold my heart, and tears of grief came out of my eyes. Others present keenly felt this occasion of separation, and had their eyes filled with tears. Sir Walter Lawrence was in such plight that he could not even keep on his legs, and so without going through a formal parting he slipped quietly into his cabin, and as the steamer was weighing anchor he put out his hand from the cabin window and, calling out my name, made me his final salute. The Prince stood on the deck and looked towards all with eyes of affection. When the ship had embarked, cries of 'Hurrah!' were raised by those on the shore. To me this appeared somewhat unseemly, for it was not an occasion of joy, but one of regret and sorrow.

"That day all returned to their several homes, and I came back to Ahmednagar filled with grief at the separation from my master. For a long time my mind was quite uneasy, and the scenes of the bygone days presented themselves before my mind's eye. But there was no help, and ultimately I had to cultivate patience."

CHAPTER XV

RETURN TO JODHPUR

SIR PRATAP was now free to initiate some much-needed reforms in the administration of Idar. He had a rooted objection to leaving in the hands of others work which he felt capable of doing himself. To this end he abolished the post of the Idar Vakil attached to the Residency at Sadra, and took all the correspondence with the Resident direct into his own hands, thus making himself his own Political Secretary. Private and confidential work was carried out by Babu Umrao Singh, his Private Secretary, under Sir Pratap's supervision, and other state matters were transacted through the Hazur Office, afterwards named the Mehakma Khas.

The Customs and Excise Departments, if they could be called such, were in the same chaotic condition as had existed at Jodhpur before Sir Pratap took in hand their reorganization. Many of the Sardars and Jagirdars had their own stills in their villages; they levied customs duties on all exports and imports in their own territories, whether or no these were from within or without the state, and commodities coming from one state village to another were even liable to duty. Sir Pratap remodelled both the departments after the Jodhpur plan, and placed them in the capable charge of Babu Umrao Singh. As in Jodhpur, the Sardars were compensated for their loss of revenue, while both state and ryots benefited by the change.

It was the custom in Idar when a son was born to the ruling prince for Charans and Bhats to recite laudatory

couplets of poetry in his honour; in return they received personal gifts of villages from the chief. Sir Pratap disapproved of this, as being contrary to the interests of the state, and attempted to confiscate such villages. Local custom proved too strong for him, however, and he was only partially successful.

A geological survey of the state was made, and minerals, including asbestos and soapstone, were found. A good impetus was given to the working of the Ahmednagar stone quarries, and the stone was exported in considerable quantities.

Sir Pratap was desirous of extending the branch line from Ahmedabad to Prantij as far into the Idar state as possible, and after lengthy negotiations prevailed on the Bombay, Baroda, and Central India Railway to extend it to Brahma-Khed.

Education always interested him. He found the Education Department of Idar was controlled by the Bombay Government, who on his urgent representation retransferred the control to the state. When this was done, several new vernacular schools, including two for Bhils, were started, and a high school was opened at Idar itself.

The name of the new capital, Ahmednagar, was not acceptable to Sir Pratap, whose request to Government to change it to Himmatnagar was a very reasonable one, as there was much confusion with Ahmednagar, Deccan, and many letters went astray in consequence.

Of Sir Pratap's remaining years at Idar there is little of interest to chronicle. The state was a small one, and there was little scope for his powers and energy; it seemed as if he was destined to fade into comparative obscurity, but there came an unexpected turn of fortune's wheel which brought him during the last ten years of his life into greater prominence than ever before. Lord Curzon, who was certainly not one of his greatest admirers, had said, " To Idar I

have sent him, and in Idar he will remain." Lord Curzon was wrong.

Early in 1911 Maharaja Sardar Singh of Jodhpur contracted a chill which developed into pneumonia, and in a few days proved fatal. When the news of his nephew's untimely end reached Sir Pratap, he lost no time in cabling a request to the King that he should be appointed Regent in Jodhpur, as the young heir, Summair Singh, was a boy of but fourteen years. His Majesty at once communicated this request to the Viceroy, Lord Hardinge, expressing the hope that due consideration might be given to Sir Pratap's claims.

The chief political officer in Rajputana, however, strenuously opposed the appointment, and for some days the issue hung in the balance. The scale was finally turned by the production of a letter setting forth Sir Pratap's previous services in Jodhpur, and which it may be well to give in its entirety.

It was written, when Sir Pratap relinquished office in 1899, by Colonel Powlett, who had been one of the best and most universally respected Residents Jodhpur has ever known, to Colonel Wyllie, Resident, Western Rajputana States:

"*March* 10, 1899.

"MY DEAR WYLLIE,

"You have requested me to write a letter for record on the services of Sir Pratap Singh. I shall address it to the Resident, Western Rajputana States, lest you should have left on promotion.

"When I went to Western Rajputana as Political Agent in 1880, Pratap Singh was not in office. He had been ousted by a conspiracy of Jagirdars encouraged by the Maharaja, who, however, had greater confidence in Pratap Singh than in anyone else. I got Pratap Singh remade Minister (the title Musahib Ala dates from that time), believing that he was the only man who could and would promote reforms

effectively, and my trust in him was fully justified. He never failed to push forward what was essential, never deceived me, never intrigued. Next to financial improvement, the suppression of dacoity and robbery was the most pressing thing, and Pratap Singh himself took charge at first of active operations. Thus it was he who, partly by show of force, partly by persuasion, induced the Rana of Lohiana to yield and accept conditions which at that time were thought extraordinarily likely to cause an outlawry which would greatly increase the turmoil of the troubled country. Bathu Singh of Bhatana's 'outlawry' had recently been practically successful. Sadul Singh of Rewara and the Panchota Thakur were harrying the country, and there were other elements of disorder to encourage defiance I screwed up my courage to face the danger of a new outbreak more serious than any previous one, and I shall never forget the anxious twenty-four hours I passed while Pratap Singh was negotiating with the Rana. He conducted the business with great ability, and carried it through to my intense relief. There were subsequent difficulties and vexations, but the neck of systematic dacoity and theft, Thakurs' freebooting, etc., was broken when the Lohiana Rana yielded to Pratap Singh. Lohiana was the most formidable stronghold of robbery and disaffection in the state. Next to it as a plundering base was perhaps Barwa on the Shekhawati border. That, too, Pratap Singh dealt with. He took charge of a sudden expedition against it, acted with much vigour, and was quite successful.

"I mention these cases as examples of Pratap Singh's active work, and I need not tell how he helped in boundary settlement; how he furthered the establishment of real courts of justice, the reclamation of criminal tribes, reforms of the customs; how a treasury was started, the Maharaja's debts at length paid off, and a surplus for public works (including a railway

across the desert to Sind and large irrigation tanks), and Imperial Service troops obtained. All this and much besides are written in the chronicles of your office, and nothing would have been done if Pratap Singh had not been straight. What we did was sometimes carried through in spite of the late Maharaja's secret opposition, for though he cared for Pratap Singh and knew he was the best man he had, yet he would occasionally support an intrigue against him. I do not complain of Maharaja Jaswant Singh, who never showed ill-will, knew that the Resident's advice was the best he could get, and trusted him, but could not entirely escape the influences about him, nor always deny himself the pleasure of an intrigue, so that he sometimes made Pratap Singh's position difficult.

"I used not in reports that were to be printed to say much about Pratap Singh, because such mention was calculated to make the Maharaja jealous; so Pratap Singh's substantial and valuable work has been brought little to public notice. I fancy he is thought in the Army and pretty generally by Europeans to have been knighted for being a good sportsman and jolly fellow. I happened to look him up in Debrett the other day. There is not a word about his administrative work, though the fact of his going with the Frontier Expedition is duly recorded. I thought this a pity, for people who might care to know something about him have no ready source of information. I think of the lines in *Punch* about Keshab Chandra Sen, when he visited England, beginning:

> Who on earth, of living men,
> Is Baboo Keshab Chandra Sen?

It is difficult now to realize what was the condition of Jodhpur in 1880 (though it is set forth in annual reports), and the change since then must be attributed to Pratap Singh. This, if he should retire from office,

Vernon & Co.

SIR PRATAP WITH THE REGENCY COUNCIL, JODHPUR, 1914.

To face p. 174.

should be borne in mind, and due provision made for his dignity and comfort.

" Believe me,

" Yours very sincerely,

" (*Signed*) PERCY W. POWLETT."

This letter, which carried so much weight, had accidentally been mislaid, and its existence was not known to the authorities until it was most fortunately come upon by chance in an old file. This evidence of what Jodhpur owed to Sir Pratap could not be controverted, and he was appointed Regent of Jodhpur, with a small council of four Indian and two European officials to assist him in the administration. That his appointment was justified is amply proved by the further marked development of the resources of the state during his tenure of office.

It was a short time after his return that he was one day at the stables putting a number of riderless horses over jumps, and happily cracking his whip to insure that there were no refusals, when a looker-on drew the Resident's attention to him, and smilingly quoted Lord Curzon's dictum, of which the living contradiction was before them.

Before embarking on his duties at Jodhpur it was necessary for him to abdicate the Gadi of Idar, on which he was succeeded by his nephew and adopted heir, Daulat Singh.

After these formalities had been concluded he departed for England to attend the coronation of King George V, taking with him his great-nephew, the young Maharaja, who, in accordance with the wishes of his father, was to be sent to an English public school.

Summair Singh was accordingly placed at Wellington College as a day boy, living with his guardian, Major A. D. Strong, at Bracknell near by.

Sir Pratap has, unfortunately, left no record of this

visit, when he was treated as a guest of the British Government. He renewed many old friendships and increased his personal popularity, but would seem to have had no experiences of particular interest.

It was on this trip that one of his fellow-passengers on the boat was a portly Indian of political tendencies. On several occasions his attempts to open up conversation were coldly received by Sir Pratap, but he ran his quarry to earth at last and began volubly commiserating with him on the confinement of the voyage, which necessitated the temporary loss of his polo and pig-sticking. Sir Pratap looked down his most expressive nose as he said with withering scorn, "Your istomach and mine, look at it," and the conversation was at an end!

Sir Pratap took back with him to India his son, Rao Raja Narpat Singh, and Thakur Dalpat Singh, son of his old friend Harji of polo fame, both of whom had been at Eastbourne College for close on eleven years. The boys, not having revisited India since their childhood, had become altogether English in their ways, and had forgotten most of the customs and etiquette of their own land. On meeting Sir Pratap after this lapse of years his son raised his top-hat, made a polite bow, and extended a hand to his father. Instead of meeting with a cordial response, he was aghast to be received by one of Sir Pratap's most stony and withering glares for having forgotten the salaam, with hands raised palm to palm as if in prayer, which etiquette demanded of him.

On another occasion the two boys were with Sir Pratap when the artist who was painting the portraits of those Indian chiefs attending the coronation came to their hotel. Sir Pratap had entirely forgotten that a sitting had been promised at this time, and had, moreover, allowed Thakur Ram Singh, who was in charge of his wardrobe, to go out, taking with him the key of the box which contained

the uniform of the Imperial Service troops, which Sir Pratap had selected for the occasion. Oblivious of the fact that London is somewhat larger than Jodhpur, and that one Ram Singh might be a less notable figure in the former city than the latter, he turned to Narpat and Dalpat, saying: "You boys knowing London; you taking taxi going this way; you taking taxi going that way; bringing Ram Singh." They departed as bidden, and after drawing one or two possible places blank, they each proceeded to run up about a couple of sovereigns' worth on the meter and returned empty-handed, to learn that a blacksmith had been summoned to solve the problem by breaking the box.

CHAPTER XVI

SECOND REGENCY

It was a few months after Sir Pratap's return to Jodhpur in 1911 that my personal knowledge of him began. The first time I saw him without actually meeting him is graven on my memory. It was in 1910, in the church at Mount Abu, the little hill-station of Rajputana; the occasion was the memorial service the Sunday after King Edward's death. In the centre of the church stood, side by side, two soldierly figures in uniform—Sir Pratap and the Maharaja of Bikaner; they might have been carved out of stone, and yet the depth and sincerity of their grief made itself unmistakably felt. Again, at the prize-giving of the Mayo College, Ajmer, he sat with unmoved countenance the while a great-nephew, shaking in his shoes at his presence, recited "The Walrus and the Carpenter" in most creditable fashion. I had seen him, too, repeatedly a prominent figure in attendance on the King in Calcutta, but it was not until early in 1912 that I was privileged to meet him.

I went to call on him at his house, that quaint structure of which so many Europeans, soldiers in particular, will have kindly memories of warm and open-handed hospitality. The ground floor contains four bedrooms divided by two wide passages, crossing the house at right angles and so forming four outer sitting- or waiting-rooms, with an octagonal and dark drawing-room in the centre. There was no one about when I arrived, but soon after I called "Koi hai"

Sir Pratap appeared with outstretched hand and his hearty "Come anong, Sahib" (for he had great difficulty with the letter *l*), with the emphasis on the "*nong*," was enough to warm the heart of any stranger. He was dressed, as usual, in clothes of the oldest, and his frayed Jodhpurs threatened to descend at any moment; his topee was old and stained, and his curiously bent legs gave him an awkward limp; but it was the man himself that counted, and my impression was, "Here is a man, and you are the better for knowing him." By the way, the story of those bent legs dated back from his early days. He had climbed a high tree and his companions dared him to jump; to their horror he did so instantly, and broke both his legs, injuries which were accentuated by numerous accidents at subsequent dates.

For the first two months of my service in Jodhpur I was Sir Pratap's guest. Behind the house were the two polo-grounds of red sandstone, trodden fine by horses or, on one occasion at least, by an elephant. By the gate leading to these my bed was placed nightly with a fragrant garland on the pillow—a pleasing mark of Sir Pratap's attention—and before dawn strings of horses passed me on the way to the race-course across the polo-ground. As I rose at six, "You lazy Sahib" was the jovial greeting from my host, who had put some two hours of the day's work behind him already.

Who that has seen it will forget the race-course?—that dusty, animated track thronged with Thakurs, Europeans, syces exercising their horses, and Sir Pratap in charge, ordering, dictating, instructing, missing nothing; not one person but received his or her orders, and woe betide him who failed to carry them out to his mentor's satisfaction. Before the lash of his tongue strong men quailed and crept away like terrified children.

One of his own experiments on the race-course is

characteristic of the man. He dreamed one night that his horse had bolted with him, and was careering across country entirely out of control, in spite of all his efforts to stop the animal. In his mad flight he passed a fakir sitting under a tree, who said to him, "Put the reins round your neck, my son." He tried this in his dream, and succeeded in stopping the horse.

Next morning on the race-course he deliberately let his horse get out of control and tried the expedient suggested by his dream, and found it, to his satisfaction, very effective.

In those days the present Maharaja, Ummaid Singh, aged about eight, was receiving daily riding lessons under his great-uncle's eye, and after they all had returned from the race-course to the house, his younger brother, Maharaj Ajit Singh, and Sir Pratap's youngest son, Abhai Singh (both about five years old), used to arrive to practise hitting the polo-ball. In turn each would sit astride a garden bench wielding a miniature stick; some of the elder boys would roll old balls to them from all angles, and the embryo players were kept busy, with a furtive eye, be it understood, on the silent watcher the while. Sir Pratap was very fond of children, and they, in turn, instinctively responded to his kindly ways.

After breakfast Sir Pratap used to give audience to high and low in the broad veranda outside his own room. Here came members of council to discuss weighty affairs of state; here the poorest, humble but verbose, brought their little grievances; here reports of all kinds were brought to him. In all such cases Sir Pratap's mind was soon made up, and his decision given in a few trenchant words.

His judgment was not infallible, but a strong common sense and a sound knowledge of men enabled him to arrive at conclusions which were not often mistaken, and were often far-seeing; he was always ready to hear the other side of an argument, and was in general

SIR PRATAP ON THE POLO-GROUND CHABUTRA.

To face p. 180.

open to reason, although on occasion neither fact nor argument could move him from his determination.

In the afternoon he either rode or else there was polo. Until his last years he generally played himself, but when a spectator he was wont to sit on the redstone and marble stand at the end of the ground near his house watching every movement of the game, selecting the players chukker by chukker, and, above all, silent. While the game was in progress he loathed being spoken to or made to speak, although his courtly manners forced him to reply briefly to a too conversational guest. Opposite to him on the stone bench sat a row of glum and silent Thakurs—the Trappist monastery, as a well-known political officer happily described them—to one or other of whom between chukkers he would now and then bark out a question. He was very strict with all his Sardars on the question of drink; only his guests were allowed to partake of a whisky and soda after the game, and in earlier years he was in the habit of measuring out even to them the limited quantity he deemed adequate.

On one occasion one of his Thakurs had been drinking heavily, and to him Sir Pratap meted out disciplinary treatment. He was sent for from his village, and was told to report himself to Sir Pratap at his house twice a day—at 7 a.m. and 7 p.m. Sir Pratap used to avoid seeing him (by leaving the house by some way other than the front door) until after the morning exercise, probably about 11 a.m., and at night the culprit would again be kept waiting until 10 p.m. before an audience was vouchsafed to him.

Dinner was an early meal taken in the garden, for the weather was hot, with horses cropping the grass all round us, greyhounds thrusting up appealing heads for some choice morsel, and an occasional rush and scurry as a sleepy syce dropped the headrope and a horse went careering into the darkness, pursued by a volley of stentorian commands from the irate Sir Pratap.

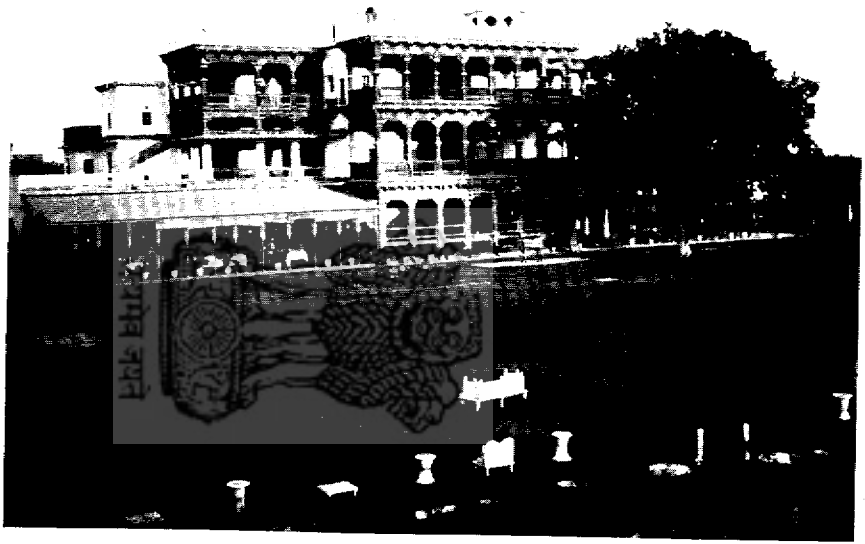
After dinner Sir Pratap betook himself early to his bed, a long and wide wooden plank like a table-top, rather higher at the head than at the feet. On this his bedding was laid, and at the foot was a small platform about twelve inches high where the dogs slept at their master's feet.

Sir Pratap has, unfortunately, left scarcely any record of his family life. By his first wife he had one daughter, who afterwards married the Thakur of Bera; she might have made a grander match, but Sir Pratap preferred to choose a husband who was likely, in his opinion, to make her happy and would be controlled by him. The mother died in giving birth to this child, who was brought up with devoted care by Sir Pratap's other wife, who was childless. Sir Pratap was devoted to her, and this was probably why he never married another lady of his own rank. He had four Rao Raja sons. Of these, Narpat Singh is Comptroller of the Maharaja's household (a born organizer, he received the well-earned title of Rao Sahib for his work in running the camp at Jodhpur for the Prince of Wales in 1921); Hanut Singh, of whom Sir Pratap was extremely fond, accompanied him throughout the war, and is now in the very front rank of polo-players; Sagat Singh, a quiet unassuming boy, was a universal favourite (a fine soldier, he gained the Military Cross in Palestine, but after the war he developed lung trouble and died at an early age).

His own disappointment at having no real heir was really keen, though he used to pretend he was glad, for a son, he said, would have " bad-named him," and he wished his name to remain untarnished.

Sir Pratap's surviving wife was a woman of exceedingly fine character, and in an unostentatious way was of great help to her husband.

She was very devout, a deep thinker, educated, and well read. She rose early, and spent two or three hours in prayer and reading her sacred books. She



SIR PRATAP'S HOUSE.

His own room and veranda where he used to work are on the extreme left.

To face p. 182.

ordered the house, superintended the cooking and servants, and kept all the accounts of the establishment most carefully. During the great famine she had a large camp of grass huts erected some miles out of the city, to which she had women and children brought in, cows and grain were collected, and the daily distribution of milk and grain was made under her personal supervision. She lived out there herself in a grass hut like the rest, rose long before sunrise, did all the work necessary for the day in the camp, then drove to her own house, superintended it, and saw to the welfare of her husband and the household generally, after which she returned to camp.

She kept the accounts of the entire camp, that there might be no extravagance or pilfering, saw every pint of milk, every chapati, each dose of medicine and rag of clothing distributed, and this with a Jodhpur summer sun blazing on the glaring sand. A task which many a strong man would have shunned—and she was no longer young.

As a young woman she had had a good deal of liberty, but though sharing all her husband's views, she had no wish to mix with the world at large, and was particular in her choice of friends.

When Maharaja of Idar, Sir Pratap did a very unusual thing. He had as guests an officer and his wife, to whom he and Lady Pratap were very attached. The first evening of the visit the lady and the hostess met and talked in the drawing-room. As the time for dinner approached the lady rose to make her adieux, saying, " Shall I see you to-morrow ?" " I am dining with you to-night," was the astonishing rejoinder.

It was a fact. The Maharani, one of Maharaj Daulat Singh's Ranis, and two little girls dined with the guests, the officer giving his arm to Lady Pratap and Sir Pratap to his guest's wife. The ladies had all been made to dine in the dining-room for a month before the expected visit, that they might become

accustomed to the use of knives and forks, and to European food.

One of the other zenana ladies had a touch of fever, and was unable to be present. On the guest asking if any pressure had been brought to bear on the ladies to make them appear, he was assured that nothing of the kind had taken place, and that the absent Maharani was bitterly disappointed at missing the feast; not only that, but she had sent down to the station the next day to find out whether any less intimate guests were arriving, who would prevent the ladies from appearing again. To their joy the strange Sahibs did not come, and all the "family" once more assembled at dinner.

This time the khitmatgars were admitted to wait, as the previous evening, when served by the zenana servants, the meal had been prolonged to a somewhat wearisome extent. The officer's wife asked Sir Pratap if he desired this occasion kept private, or if it might be mentioned. "Certainly. There is no reason why our ladies should not mingle with both sexes, either European or of their own nationality. If it were not made so difficult for our ladies to keep to their own class, and not be expected to associate with people of lower social standing than their own, I should long ago have introduced my wife to the good society for which she is so well fitted."

It is, indeed, to be regretted that there were no children of this marriage to inherit the virtues of such great-hearted and large-minded parents.

Sir Pratap was the very soul of hospitality, and his manners to ladies were the perfection of knightly grace ("Lady Sahib" was his mode of address); he saw to it, too, that all his entourage were imbued with the same ideas, with the result that the Jodhpur Sardars of to-day are justly famed for the perfection of their manners. He was at the same time very decided as to the people he cared to converse with,

and could be brusque to the verge of cruelty on occasion.

Once at a banquet he had next him a lady visiting Jodhpur, who was so much impressed by the honour of being taken in to dinner by him, that she had been worrying people all day to tell her suitable topics for conversation. Sir Pratap was not favourably impressed when they were introduced, and when, after a silence lasting through the *hors d'œuvre*, the lady, with the advent of the soup, launched at him the question, "You are very fond of pig-sticking, aren't you, Your Highness?" he replied with perfect gravity, "I thinking very cruel sport, lady," and winked mightily at the Resident across the table; the conversation then languished.

Again, at a large reception in Calcutta at Government House, a lady to whom he was talking said, "Sir Pratap, I want to introduce you to that lady over there." Sir Pratap gave one glance, shook his head, and said, "No thank you, lady; I not want. I thinking not very gentlemanly lady."

Perfectly conscious of his world-wide reputation, he was very modest about it. During the war one day a gentleman saw a sturdy figure in a khaki great-coat standing near Buckingham Palace. Thinking it might be someone wanting direction or help, he went up to him, and after a few words inquired his name. "Pratap Singh." "What, *the* Pratap Singh?" "Yes, I *the* Pratap Singh," he said quite simply, but with quiet assurance.

One of the greatest charms of daily intercourse with him was the wonderful simplicity of the man. It permeated his talk as well as his daily life, so that it was often hard to realize that this could be *the* Pratap Singh.

Sir Pratap's own share in the work of the Regency Council was not so pronounced as it would have been had not the Great War claimed him from its outbreak until the close of the Regency.

One of his earliest projects was to revive the two schools, the Powlett and the Elgin, for the founding of which he had been responsible, and which in his absence had practically collapsed. He was always keenly anxious to create a desire for education among the Rajputs of Marwar, and so to fit them for posts in state service. He decided to launch out on a much larger scale than heretofore, in which aim he had the hearty and active support of the Resident, Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. Windham, C.I.E. It was decided to procure the services of a European as Principal and to build extensive and up-to-date premises for a boarding school. It was to fill this post that I came to Jodhpur, where I found some seventy boys housed in syces' quarters, with coach-houses as class-rooms; boys of sixteen to twenty years played cricket with the kind of stumps, etc., which are bought in a toy-shop on a piece of cardboard, and one boy bowled all the time, for "no other knows how, Sahib." Discipline there was none, save when Sir Pratap paid a surprise visit, as befell on one occasion before my arrival. History, whether strictly accurate I will not vouch, has it that a worthy Brahmin had told the boys it was a bad thing to eat meat, and they had given it up accordingly. Sir Pratap heard of this, and, having little love for the ways of Brahmins, he rode to the school, lined up the boys, and inquired who did not eat meat; the luckless boys, believing themselves to be doing a meritorious act, proudly responded unanimously, whereupon Sir Pratap thrashed the lot, and departed with the remark, "Now I thinking you eating meat."

The wisdom of his policy has been fully borne out by results. At once over 400 boys came clamouring for admission, and although the spacious and handsome buildings, erected at a cost of over five lakhs, will house about 370, they have not only been full ever since, but annually at least 150 boys

Vernon & Co.

SIR PRATAP IN LL.D. (CAMBRIDGE) ROBES.

At Jodhpur, February, 1914, when Lord Hardinge opened the Rajput Schools.

To face p. 180.

are refused admission owing to lack of accommodation; a steady and increasing flow of these Rajput boys have gone into one or other of the state departments, and a healthy desire for education has been created, which should bear increased fruit in the future.

The main building of the school was approved of on a chance visit by Sir Edwin Lutyens, who pronounced it as " very unlike many similar institutions at home, which are all Queen Anne in front and Mary Ann behind."

Sir Pratap gave expression to his Spartan views of training by insisting that stone beds should be provided for the boys, and nothing would move him from this resolve. " Making boy hard, Sahib," was all he would vouchsafe to argument.

The opening by Lord Hardinge on February 5, 1914, was a day not without incident. Sir Pratap had, with some difficulty, been prevailed on to wear his Cambridge LL.D. robes. He arrived straight from a shoot in an old Norfolk jacket and older Jodhpurs; he was helped into his robes, and, when I turned from putting on my own gown, he appeared in full glory with the two long pink streamers tied in an enormous bow under his chin. Then, during the ceremony, we on the platform found that the P.W.D., in an excess of zeal, had revarnished the platform that morning, with adhesive results. And to crown all, a picturesque old gentleman, while reciting a Persian ode, cleared his throat vigorously, dislodging the top row of his false teeth, so that he was compelled to use the framed ode as a screen behind which he repaired the damage. Sir Pratap, having once donned his robes, took to them so kindly that he motored the five miles back to the Residency and insisted on being photographed in them.

The Finance Department was thoroughly overhauled, and under the control of Major S. B. A. Patter-

son (now A.G.G. in Rajputana) the assets rose during the four years' Regency from Rs. 2,82,48,938/- to Rs. 4,25,50,214/8/3, while the reserve fund increased from Rs. 65,12,531/6/- to Rs. 1,94,13,189/-, and the state had cleared off all liabilities.

These figures are a striking testimony to the excellent work of Major Patterson, who was deservedly one of the most popular and respected officers to serve in Jodhpur. He had no easy task, for Sir Pratap had a light-hearted way of proposing schemes which would have involved an expenditure out of all proportion to the returns, and which only a tactful and firm hand could keep in check.

Sir Pratap was once going to Bombay for a couple of days to buy hunting dogs. He took with him ten thousand rupees in silver, though he could have drawn what he needed from Jodhpur funds in Bombay, and on his return, being asked to furnish an account for official purposes, he ultimately did so. It ran:

"Spent in Bombay, Rs. 10,000.
"PRATAP SINGH."

On one of these brief visits to Bombay he was staying at Government House. A fellow-guest and chief was always faultlessly dressed; Sir Pratap, as usual, was not. One evening just before dinner Sir Pratap eyed him for some time, limped round him as if to view the effect from every side, and finally, with a sly smile, remarked loudly, "Masher."

Apropos of clothes, one of Sir Pratap's cherished possessions at this time was a blue suit resembling overalls, which he wore when giving dinner in camp to Lord Hardinge, who was on his way from Bikaner. "How you liking my new suit, one rupee in bazar?" was Sir Pratap's greeting to the distinguished guest.

Another time a nurse, who had been in the Fort for some days with one of the Ranis who was ill, was ready to depart, and, getting rather anxious about her train,

was looking out of the window, when she suddenly called out, " Oh, it's all right; here comes the man for the luggage." It was Sir Pratap !

Sir Pratap saw to it that law and order should be properly maintained, and during his Regency both the judicial system and the Police Department were thoroughly reorganized, despite strenuous opposition on many points from the strong conservative element in the state.

Under Mr. A. D. Barr as Chief Judge, the Chief Court was constituted; penal, civil, and criminal codes were drawn up, and many useful Acts passed. The civil and criminal powers of the Thikanas were revised and clearly defined; the work was heavy, but it was well and successfully done.

Mr. Barr at one time lived in a house which it was impossible to keep free from the blue pigeons which abound in Jodhpur, and of which local religious feeling forbids the destruction. They played such havoc in the house that at length Mr. Barr asked Sir Pratap if shooting some of them would be considered a heinous crime. " Well, Sahib," was the reply given with a twinkling eye, " I thinking shooting pigeon very bad religion, lekin (but) making very good pie."

Mr. G. A. Cocks, who has since recently been appointed Inspector-General of Police in the Punjab, left the Marwar Police vastly different from the force which he took over, and since then it has never looked back.

Maharaj Fatteh Singh, the Military Member, had an unduly heavy burden on his shoulders, owing to the whole-hearted way in which Sir Pratap and his state entered into the war. His valuable work was later deservedly rewarded by the C.S.I.

The Public Works Member, Thakur Mangal Singh of Pokaran, was responsible for a large number of important works of public utility, of which the Summair Samand irrigation scheme, the Rajput schools

at Chopasni, the installation of an up-to-date electric light and power station call for special mention. The C.I.E. has since been conferred on him as a mark of appreciation of his services.

The Revenue Member, Pandit Shyam Bihari Misra, and Maharaj Zalim Singh, Sir Pratap's only surviving brother, the Vice-President, completed the Council.

It must be remembered that Sir Pratap was no mere titular Regent, content to leave the active work to the other members of his council. There was not one single reform or innovation, not the most trivial piece of routine work which escaped his notice, and which was not discussed and weighed by him before being accepted or rejected. Not one member of council or departmental officer but was indebted to Sir Pratap's ripe experience.

In summing up the results of the Regency administration we are rather anticipating matters, for the minority did not terminate until 1916, but, as has been said before, Sir Pratap's absence in France from September, 1914, except for a few weeks, prohibited him from taking any really active part in the guidance of the state after that date, and his services during the war demand a continuous record unbroken by a brief chronicle of lesser things.

CHAPTER XVII

RELIGIOUS VIEWS

IT is interesting to read Sir Pratap's views on religion, which he gives in some detail:

"These are my personal opinions, for which I alone am responsible.

"From the very beginning it has been a habit of mine to sift carefully matters pertaining to religion. In early life I spent a good deal of my time in Puja Path[1] in the orthodox style. I also used to hear readings from the Ramayana, the Gita, and the Bhagawat.[2] But none of these brought comfort to my soul, for with the exception of stories and fables there was very little in them. Further, the facts of history show that the worship of images and the Puranas[3] have come into vogue among the Hindus since a comparatively short time—that is, since those days which may rightly be called the Dark Age. In that period the Hindus had given up the study of their true religious scriptures—namely, the Vedas and other genuine Shastras—and, falling into ignorance, introduced into their ancient and pure religion many fanciful ideas and mischievous customs. The result has been that the Hindu faith is now looked upon as a collection of grotesque fancies and a bundle of superstitions, and its worthlessness is a subject of ridicule.

[1] Puja is worship, and Path is the recitation of verses from the sacred books.

[2] Three of the most revered and universally accepted religious books of the Hindus.

[3] Semi-historical and semi-mythological records embodying religious teachings.

" But, purified of these later accretions, our true religion, which is taught in the Vedas alone, does not fail to command the approbation of the thoughtful. Philosophers and scholars of the West have, after considerable study and researches, borne testimony to the fact that the ancient religious books of the Hindus—*e.g.*, the Vedas, the Upanishads, etc.—contain wisdom of the best kind, and are worthy of the respect of all. As a matter of fact, the present state of Hindu religion is such that an educated man cannot believe in its greatness or accept its authority. For a long time, however, I kept my faith centred in this religion, but ultimately it appeared to me a thing worthy only of being abandoned. On making a careful examination, it would appear that the corrupters of this religion were the later-day Brahmins.

" Under the cloak of piety these went on grafting into the Shastras fresh and fresh passages fabricated by themselves, so as to serve their self-interest, and give currency to shoals of evil customs. And thus the ancient faith is now in such a condition that many portions of it must be cast away. Leaving it, I next examined the scriptures of the religions of Islam, and even learnt by heart several passages of the Kuran. Moreover, I kept company with staunch Mahomedans, in order that their practical life might have some influence on me, but their cult also failed to satisfy me.

" Proceeding still further, I opened the Bible also. To be sure, its stories and fables attracted my fancy, but neither on my head nor on my heart did it produce such effect that I could accept it as the word of God. And then Jesus, being the Son begotten of God, and being born of the Virgin, were things I could never understand.

" In short, none of the religions that I studied satisfied me. To my mind religion has to do with the soul, and very little with the body. But the gener-

ality of cults have rested the foundations of faith upon things external and matters of form, and have also recommended the same class of things as a means for the attainment of good and evil. But real religiousness lies in right principles, upright character, and pure soul.

"When my mind was agitated with these doubts and uncertainties, I had once to be tied to my bed for two months at Jeypore on account of a broken leg. It was at that time that I felt a desire to hear the Vedas and find out what was in them. And accordingly, both as a means of whiling away time as well as in the hope of removing this struggle from my heart, I began to have passages from the Vedas read and explained to me, and also ponder over them carefully. I cannot claim to have read all the Vedas or to have become in any way versed in them, but they certainly produced a very wholesome effect upon my troubled heart, and so ultimately I came to the conclusion that in the oldest of the old and revered books of the Aryas, the Vedas, there is contained the real truth about religion in complete form. In all other religious scriptures, good and bad, truth and fiction are mixed up in confusion.

"A very short time after this, when I was at Jodhpur, Swami Dayananda Saraswati came there and intimated his desire to see me. I also was anxious to see him, as I had heard great praise of him, and so I went to meet him with my elder brother, Maharaja Jaswant Singh. After only a short conversation we became convinced of his greatness. In appearance he was without doubt like the Rishis[1] of old, and his voice was like the roar of the lion. The fire of Brahmacharya[2] gleamed from his eyes. All the world has

[1] Rishis were ancient Hindu sages or seers who kept themselves perfectly detached from the world.

[2] The vow of total abstinence from sexual enjoyment or even sensual thought.

now heard of his great name and his vast learning. To my mind it was a fortunate thing for India that Swami Dayananda came to awaken her from her slumber of lethargy. He was her greatest and truest well-wisher, one who worked all his life only for her.

" I entertain the greatest respect for him; in fact, regard him as my Guru,[1] for he taught me very many good things. Later on he founded a society by the name of Arya Samaj. I joined it, and also established a Samaj at Jodhpur. It is my belief that this society will serve as a powerful means for the advancement of India. The work done and reforms achieved by it in the course of a very short time give hope that it will have the largest share in raising India from her present degradation.

" The teachings of Swami Dayananda proved highly beneficial to both of us brothers. Maharaja Jaswant Singh was under the impression that perhaps the Swami dissuaded all from the eating of meat, and so, going to him one day, he said, ' Swamiji, we are Kshatriyas, and from ancient times hunting and meat-eating have come down as habits of our race, so that to give up these would be extremely difficult for us; and without abandoning these we cannot join the Arya Samaj.'

" But the Swami relieved his mind by saying that the Rajas and Kshatriyas may not give them up. Of course, no such attachment should be formed for them as to make a Raja spend his whole time in them, to the neglect of his duties of the state. These words of his I have heard with my own ears, and it is my belief that the Swamiji's view was perfectly correct. In the history of the world there is not a single instance to show that any vegetarian community ever became brave or warlike. The legends of Aryavarta, such as the pursuit of the deer by Raja Ram Chandra, and others, prove that from ancient times the practice of

[1] Religious guide or preceptor.

hunting and eating flesh has prevailed among the Kshatriyas. My personal belief is that all Aryas were used to taking meat, which appears to be borne out by the fact that up to this day several sects of Brahmins and Banias[1] are given to flesh diet. Only a limited number of men abstained from meat in ancient times; those followed the practice of Yoga.[2] Excepting these the people at large, as a rule, took animal food.

"Later on the doctrines of the Jain cult induced us to give up the habits of meat-eating, the result of which has been that we have become a weak, spiritless, and timid people, and, such a brave and warlike race as the Aryas of Aryavarta having disappeared, we their descendants have passed into a byword for such things; and so in the first edition of the Swami's Satyartha Prakash he said nothing forbidding meat. Subsequently, however, Pandit Bhim Sen put in a number of things at his own instance. At any rate, this is sure that the Swamiji was not so very hostile to meat-eating. In the present condition of India he could not be its positive supporter, but neither was he much opposed to it. In later days a very great controversy arose upon this point in the Arya Samaj, but in my opinion it is not such a very important question as to be made a ground for quarrel. The Swamiji himself appointed the Maharana of Oodeypore as President of his Paropakarini Sabha, and enlisted Maharaja Jaswant Singh and myself as members of the Arya Samaj. He knew very well that we were given to meat-eating.

"The work which was begun by Swamiji has since his death been taken up (at least, the teaching and preaching part of it) by Lala Hans Raj, B.A., Principal

[1] Bania belong to the Vaishya division of the four primitive Hindu castes.

[2] A series of processes, physical, mental, and spiritual, followed for attaining union of the soul with the Deity, or eternal beatitude.

of the Dayanand Anglo-Vedic College of Lahore, and all know very well in what manner he has been carrying it on till now.

" Twenty years ago a college was started at Lahore to commemorate the Swamiji's name, the foundation stone of whose buildings I had the honour of laying in April, 1905. For nearly twenty years Lala Hans Raj has been working for this college without taking any remuneration, and it is known that he has consecrated his life to its service. It is a happy thing that numbers of his pupils have also become ready to follow his good example. I first saw the college on my way back from Tirah, and again inspected it carefully in 1905 on the occasion of laying the foundation stone. It is, in my opinion, a remarkable institution in India for the educational advancement of Hindus, and much good may be expected of it."

It was in 1916 that Sir Pratap gave expression to these views, and it will occasion no surprise that he should have sought diligently with an open mind for the form of religion which should bring peace to his soul. His devotion to the Arya Samaj is a very striking instance of his unswerving loyalty to those he had once taken into friendship. The political activities in which some members of the society indulged were utterly antipathetic to him, and he would have been the very last to countenance them in any way, but at the same time he would on no account sever his relations with the society with whose religious side he was wholly in sympathy.

Sir Pratap once, travelling to Jaipur with his great friend, Major-General Sir Harry Watson, was explaining to him all about the Rathores and their blue blood. He pointed out that they were of such high caste that nothing could be beneath them to do, nor could anything damage their caste. By way of demonstration, he quickly bent down and undid the laces of his friend's boots.

A more striking demonstration still was to be given very soon afterwards by Sir Pratap.

In the little cemetery at Jodhpur stands a large marble cross in memory of Lieutenant James Dalmahoy Cadell, Central India Horse, a young soldier who died of typhoid on January 12, 1897. The story of how Sir Pratap, true to himself, placed brotherhood before caste was written by the father, Colonel T. Cadell, V.C., for *The Times*, and appeared again recently in John Buchan's *Life of Lord Minto*, but it is so beautifully told by Sir Henry Newbolt in his "Ballad of Sir Pertab Singh ; or, A Soldier's Faith," that I cannot refrain from quoting it in full:

In the first year of him that first
  Was Emperor and King,
A rider came to the Rose-red House,
  The House of Pertab Singh.

Young he was and an Englishman,
  And a soldier, hilt and heel,
And he struck fire in Pertab's heart
  As the steel strikes on steel.

Beneath the morning stars they rode,
  Beneath the evening sun,
And their blood sang to them as they rode
  That all good wars are one.

They told their tales of the love of women,
  Their tales of East and West,
But their blood sang that of all their loves
  They loved a soldier best.

So ran their joy the allotted days,
  Till at the last day's end
The shadow stilled the Rose-red House
  And the heart of Pertab's friend.

When morning came, in narrow chest
  The soldier's face they hid,
And over his fast-dreaming eyes
  Shut down the narrow lid.

Three were there of his race and creed,
Three only, and no more:
They could not find to bear the dead
A fourth in all Jodhpore.

"O Maharaj, of your good grace
Send us a Sweeper here:
A Sweeper has no caste to lose
Even by an alien bier."

"What need, what need?" said Pertab Singh,
And bowed his princely head.
"I have no caste, for I myself
Am bearing forth the dead."

"O Maharaj, O passionate heart,
Be wise, bethink you yet:
That which you lose to-day is lost
Till the last sun shall set."

"God only knows," said Pertab Singh,
"That which I lose to-day:
And without me no hand of man
Shall bear my friend away."

Stately and slow and shoulder-high,
In the sight of all Jodhpore,
The dead went down the rose-red steps
Upheld by bearers four.

. . . . .

When dawn relit the lamp of grief
Within the burning East,
There came a word to Pertab Singh,
The soft word of a priest.

He woke, and even as he woke
He went forth all in white,
And saw the Brahmins bowing there
In the hard morning light.

"Alas, O Maharaj, alas!
O noble Pertab Singh!
For here in Jodhpore yesterday
Befell a fearful thing.

"Oh here in Jodhpore yesterday
A fearful thing befell."
"A fearful thing," said Pertab Singh,
"God and my heart know well—

"I lost a friend."
"More fearful yet!
When down these steps you past
In sight of all Jodhpore you lost—
O Maharaj!—your caste."

Then leapt the light in Pertab's eyes
As the flame leaps in smoke.
"Thou priest! thy soul hath never known
The word thy lips have spoke.

"My caste I know thou there is a caste
Above my caste or thine;
Brahmin and Rajput are but dust
To that immortal line:

"Wide as the world, free as the air,
Pure as the pool of death—
The caste of all Earth's noble hearts
Is the right soldier's faith."

HENRY NEWBOLT.

Noblesse oblige!

CHAPTER XVIII

THE GREAT WAR

On an afternoon in early August, 1914, I arrived at the polo-ground to find Sir Pratap surrounded by a little knot of excited friends. Every fresh arrival he greeted as soon as he was within shouting distance, waving his arm and crying, " Hurray, Sahib, hurray ! I going knocking over one German ; dying for my King-Emperor !" It was his great hope, and though it was to be unfulfilled, the example he set in the war will live.

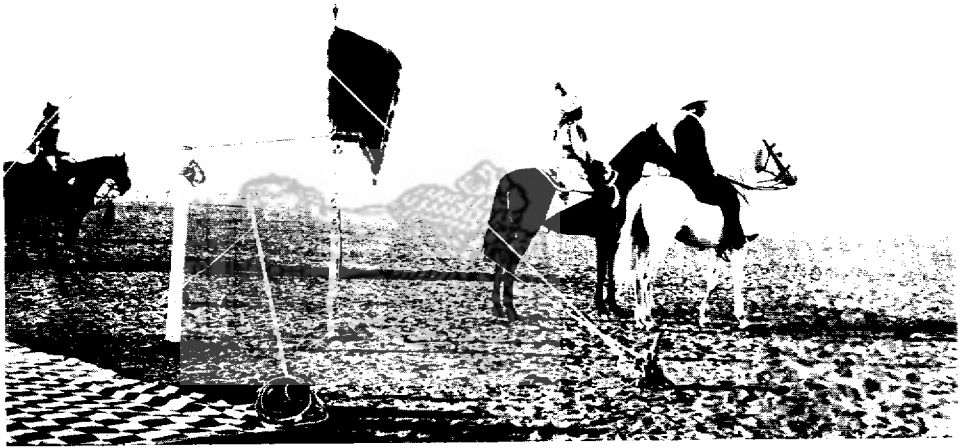
His telegram to His Majesty on the outbreak of war is typical of his loyalty :

" *To His Majesty the King-Emperor, London.*

" Ever looking to Your Majesty as my second God, I, as Your Majesty's A.D.C., consider it my sacred duty to serve Your Majesty personally at this time. I will deem it a special mark of royal favour and a great honour if allowed to serve on Your Majesty's staff. Your Majesty's old Rajput soldier will therefore eagerly await royal commands to be present at your gracious feet.

" (*Signed*) Maharaja Pratap Singh."

He lost no time in placing the Jodhpur Lancers (Sardar Rissala) and the entire resources of the state at the disposal of the King-Emperor, and then rushed off to Simla, where he begged Sir Harry Watson, then Inspector-General of the Imperial Service troops, to



Hanfstaengl & Co

SIR PRATAP AND LORD HARDINGE AT THE MARCH PAST OF THE JODHPUR LANCERS, 1914.

To face p. 200.

use all his influence with the Viceroy to further his request to be sent to France.

He told Sir Harry that he wanted to lead his regiment in a charge, and to die at the head of his men. On being told that there would be no opportunity for a charge in France, he replied: " Main mankha banaienge " (I will make an opportunity).

Sir Pratap voices his desire to serve his King-Emperor in a big war " such as would satisfy my craving. Thank God ! I got that opportunity; as the proverb says: ' Shakar khore ko khuda Shakarhi deta Hai ' (Who sweets love to them sweets God gives).

" In the modern civilized times wars and strifes, being painful and horrifying, are looked upon as uncivilized and detestable, but to us Kshatriyas such chances of upholding our Dharam are rare, and so naturally, on the commencement of this Great War, my innate feeling of serving my King and country was roused. Religiously, for a Rajput, war is an open door to heaven."

He was not long inactive. On August 29, 1914, the Jodhpur Lancers started on their way, and Sir Pratap, after handing over the cares of the administration to Colonel Windham, the Resident, followed them on September 14.

He was filled with pride at the martial spirit shown by the young Maharaja Summair Singh, who wrote a private letter to Lord Hardinge begging permission to go to the war, and finally was allowed to go on his great-uncle's staff.

Sir Pratap and part of his regiment sailed from Bombay on the *City of Birmingham* on September 16, the rest of the Rissala on another ship forming part of the same convoy which was proceeding to France under escort.

Before leaving Bombay Sir Pratap took the precaution of wiring to the King a request that the Jodhpur

Lancers should be sent to France, and not to any lesser theatre of war. The Lancers were destined for Egypt and the protection of the Suez Canal, but Sir Pratap refused to disembark at Suez, and soon after their arrival, orders to proceed to Marseilles arrived, which place was reached on October 12.

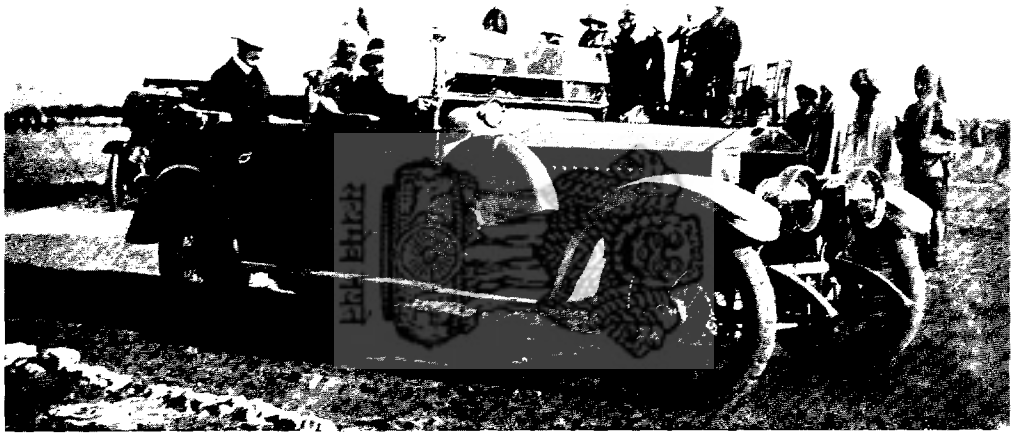
Three French interpreters were at first attached to the regiment, but the number was afterwards reduced to one—M. de Hamel. The British officers with the regiment were Colonel H. N. Holden, Major A. D. Strong, and Captain E L. Maxwell (a brother of the gallant and popular Colonel Frank Maxwell, V.C., D.S.O.). Poor Hyla Holden came through the war unscathed until the very last engagement of the Lancers, when he was killed at Aleppo, to the great grief of all who knew him.

From Marseilles the Lancers railed to Orleans on October 24, where they received their equipment. Thence on November 2 they railed to Merville, and marched to a bivouac about four miles behind the firing line. Just as they had detrained, orders came to march at once, so they rode throughout the night to their destination.

Let Sir Pratap take up the narrative:

"Though we were just in the rear of the fighting line, the sounds of guns and volleys of musketry were so tremendous that sometimes we were unable to hear each other. We had orders to be always ready, and had therefore to keep our men armed and the horses always saddled. Working parties used to be sent forward to dig trenches.

"At La Croix several important inspections were carried out. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught, and Lieutenant-General Sir James Willcocks all inspected the regiment, and on December 1 fifty men were taken out of the trenches and inspected by His Majesty the King-Emperor.



Vernon & Co.

SIR PRATAP AND LORD HARDINGE AFTER REVIEWING THE JODHPUR LANCERS, 1914.

To face p. 202.

" His Highness Jodhpur Darbar was given a nice place to live in at St. Omer, the headquarters of General French, to whose staff His Highness was now attached. We used to visit each other now and then."

The Maharaja and Sir Pratap were once moving to other quarters by car, which the Maharaja was driving. Sir Pratap, surrounded by mountains of kit, was in the tonneau; the roads were very bad, and the Maharaja was possessed by a spirit of mischief. He soon heard sounds indicating that Sir Pratap was in difficulties, but kept his attention rigidly fixed on the road ahead. On reaching their destination, the Maharaja jumped out quickly and appeared to be busied in the bonnet of the car, under cover of which in reality he was laughing gleefully. At last he allowed himself to be conscious of the cry coming from the tonneau. " Darbar, Darbar ! I little sticking," and the Darbar with a perfectly grave face turned to find Sir Pratap helpless and overwhelmed by the masses of baggage which had descended on him.

Sir Pratap resumes:

" On November 30, 1914, the whole regiment went into trenches in front of Festubert for the first time. Only two men were wounded, although the lines were so close together that the Germans were able to throw bombs and hand-grenades across. Our troops had no bombs at that period.

" H.H. the Jodhpur Darbar and myself had the honour of being invited by H.M. the King-Emperor to see the King of Belgium, the President of the French Republic (Poincaré), the Minister for War (Viviani), and Marshal Joffre at Merville, where we had lunch. In introducing the Jodhpur Darbar to the King of Belgium, His Majesty remarked that the young Maharaja was ruler of an Indian state bigger than Belgium in extent.

" I cannot pass on to other events without recording

with great sorrow the death of my old friend, Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, who had come over to greet the Indian Army and arouse them to their sense of duty at that critical time. He was very pleased to see the Sardar Rissala on parade. He saw nearly all the units of the Indian Army and exhorted them to action. Unluckily, a day or two after he got ill and died of pneumonia, to the great dismay and sorrow of the whole Indian contingent.

"The Indians loved him, not because he was at one time Commander-in-Chief of the Indian forces, but because he was born and brought up in India, and spent nearly the whole of his life amongst the people of India. I was shocked to hear of his demise. Next day, when his mortal remains were being taken to the seashore for embarkation to England, the question arose as to who should sit with the corpse on the motor-lorry. It was suggested that one of his Indian friends should be given a seat, and this honour was given to me, which I gladly accepted. I was seated beside the chauffeur, and the corpse of the greatest of my old friends was brought to the ship, where it was taken up on board and brought to England for interment.

"The funeral was arranged on a grand scale befitting a great soldier. The King and all the dignitaries of the state, the Indian princes and officers attended."

The day following the funeral Sir Pratap went to pay his respects to the King, who reminded him of an old incident in India when he was Prince of Wales and Sir Pratap was on his staff. They had been pig-sticking at Bikaner, and Sir Pratap, noting that a very good horse had been given to a German officer who happened to be there, said, "It were better if he were given a horse that would have tumbled with him into some pit." The Prince expressed surprise at such sentiments, and Sir Pratap went on: "I consider these men as the greatest enemies of the British Empire, and as such deserve this kind of treatment."

The King recalled this now, and remarked on the correctness of Sir Pratap's forecast.

On December 21 a party of 200 of the Lancers, under Colonel Thakur Pratap Singh, C.B.E., with Major Strong, took part in a dismounted attack by the Secunderabad Brigade near Festubert. The Lancers lost three killed and eight wounded, as well as Major Strong, who was wounded in the leg.

At Christmas Sir Pratap wrote a characteristic letter saying that their Majesties were his parents, and that all the other children at the front were receiving comforts, and he hoped that the King and Queen would send him some ginger, peppermint, and brandy, which were in due course dispatched and presented to him, to his great delight, by the Prince of Wales in person.

Sir Pratap's own favourite Christmas gifts to the Royal Family were the large, wide-skirted, padded coats, or dressing-gowns, called in Jodhpur "phulgars." He used to send a number of them to Colonel Clive Wigram for distribution, and nearly every member of the Royal Family, from the King and Queen downwards, must have at least one or two of these garments!

At this time an Indian cavalry corps was formed under the command of General Remington, and the Jodhpur Lancers, the only Imperial Service troops left in France, were withdrawn from the Secunderabad Brigade to join the new corps.

They were billeted in the village of Witternesse for the rest of the winter. The ground was too sodden and deep in mud to permit of any mounted work, but route marches were carried out on the roads to keep men and horses fit, while the men were drilled on foot and taught to use bayonets.

Sir Pratap continues:

"Some trouble arose with the men of the Poona Horse, who refused to eat tinned meat having a bull's head as trade mark. The authorities know the

religious sentiments of Hindus on the question, and they always took care not to hurt Indian feeling on this score in any way. The tins really did not contain beef. I was called to satisfy their religious scruples. The men said they will eat it if I first partook of it in their presence, and this I presently did. They were satisfied, and no further trouble arose. Since then I was asked by the authorities now and then to go round to Indian regiments to lecture them on general topics and to keep up their spirits, and I used to do this in company with other British officers. A lot of Indian officers and Sepoys were very much attached to me, and they often used to come and see me, and I always exhorted them to keep up the name of India, which they actually did in that adverse climate.

" The French people were very kind and amicable towards the Indians from start to finish, and they felt very much when we left them. Though poor, they are a highly civilized and patriotic people. One old woman told me she had five sons, of whom four were already killed at Verdun, and she did not mind if the fifth were also killed in driving the Boches from French soil.

" General Remington, Sir James Willcocks, and Sir Douglas Haig were my old friends, and we often used to see each other.

" In January, 1915, the regiment was inspected by General Remington, and afterwards by Field-Marshal Sir John French, the Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in France. Again in February, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales and the Corps Commander inspected the regiment and expressed themselves very pleased.

" Whenever I met the Generals, I used to ask them when the cavalry charge will take place, and they always said it will come about soon, but it never came about as I wished.

" In May H.H. the Maharaja Summair Singhji left

for Jodhpur, and the Maharaja Sahib of Ratlam joined my staff in his place.

" The French Government, in order to give honour to the Indian forces, asked for a procession of Indian troops to pass through Paris, and detachments from all units were selected to take part in the procession. I was placed at the head of this procession, and after its termination shook hands with President Poincaré, who received me very cordially and took me in to the lunch, to which many French Generals and Lord Derby were also invited.

" In June the regiment had the honour of supplying a guard of honour to the King and Queen of the Belgians, who attended the march past and sports given by the Indian cavalry corps, and on July 8 250 N.C.O.'s and men of the Rissala who were not working in the trenches took part, under the command of Maharaj Sher Singh, in the cavalry corps concentration at the Linghen rifle-range for inspection by Lord Kitchener, who complimented me on the good condition of men and horses."

Sir Pratap remained in France till early in 1918 (with the exception of a few weeks at the end of 1915, when he was compelled to pay a flying visit to India in connection with the marriage of Maharaja Summair Singh), most of the time sharing the troubles and hardships of his men until the Indian troops were withdrawn from France.

He went through the battle of Cambrai with his men, and speaks of it as if such was an everyday occurrence for a man of seventy-two ! " On November 20, 1917, at daybreak General Byng launched his famous attack, which was preceded by a host of tanks.

" The advanced trenches were taken and part of the Hindenburg line captured, but his last support line, protected by a canal over which the tanks could not cross, held out, and the advance was stopped.

It was now that the cavalry divisions were brought up along the prepared track. I was also present in this advance, but unluckily our progress was prevented by the canal in front. I bivouacked with the men for the night near the Hindenburg line. The horses were kept ready saddled.

" Next day the Germans still held out, and the cavalry divisions were withdrawn slightly. Fighting continued for several days with varying success, but the cavalry were unable to get through, so they were dispersed and the Jodhpur Lancers returned to their camp.

" They had hardly arrived there, however, when the Germans launched a counter-attack, and all the cavalry regiments were hurried forward to meet it. We were in action from daybreak till nightfall on December 1, and suffered twenty-eight casualties: four killed, twenty-three wounded, and one missing.

" I was made G.C.B. this month, and in the next month it was decided by the authorities to evacuate the Indian cavalry from France.

" On the eve of their departure the Jodhpur Lancers had the honour of receiving the thanks of His Majesty the King-Emperor for their services in France.

" A flag and shield were prepared on behalf of the women of England for presentation to the Indian Army in recognition of their services to the Empire, and they were to be given away by the hand of the Dowager Empress Queen Alexandra. The honour of receiving the flag and the shield on behalf of the Indian Army was conferred on me.

" These relics were afterwards, on the conclusion of the war, sent to India, when I was invited by H.E. Lord Chelmsford to Delhi, and they were placed in Viceregal Lodge by my hands with great ceremony befitting the occasion.

" Nearly all the British Generals were very kind to me throughout in France. I was introduced to

I.W.M. Photo. Copyright Reserved.

SIR PRATAP WITH SIR DOUGLAS HAIG AND GENERAL JOFFRE: MONTREUIL, JUNE 17, 1916.

To face p. 208.

General Joffre, the great French Generalissimo, by General Haig. He was a brave man, but could not run about like Haig.

" I often used to go to General Haig, whom I always found busy writing and consulting maps. His friendship with me dated from the time he was a Captain in the 7th Hussars. I always inquired from him as to when we shall be given a chance of charging the Germans, and one day he told me frankly that the time has not yet arrived for a charge, and that we should not hurry. Whoever of the two belligerents will make undue haste will suffer defeat. But when the time comes we will give the Jodhpur men a chance. His remarks proved to be quite true.

" Notwithstanding his multifarious duties and high responsibilities, the General never gave up his personal exercises in order to keep him fit. One day before six o'clock in the morning I went to General Haig's headquarters for some work, and found that he was already out of bed and was in the upper part of the house. I sat down on a couch where his A.D.C. used to wait. His servant, perhaps, informed him of my presence, and he called out that, if I permitted, he can come down in his sleeping suit, otherwise I shall have to wait a few minutes. He came down in a few minutes after changing his clothes. I requested him to get me a pass for the importation of some of my horses from England into France, as without it the French customs officials would not allow them to land.

" He told me to wait for five minutes more, and in this short time he ran hard five or six times round his house, and then came back to me perspiring and asked to be allowed to have a bath. After the bath he called me for chota hazri, which we took together, and then we both went out for a ride.

" On returning I found that complete arrangements about the importation of horses were already made. The moral of this is that, on the one hand, he did not

allow the work to suffer, and, on the other, he fully attended to the needs of his body.

" I could not understand when and how he issued the necessary orders about my horses.

" Sometimes he used to ride for miles inspecting regiments and seeing that all orders were being properly carried out as he wanted.

" I consider Haig to be the best of British Generals, and it was due to his untiring exertions that the war came to a successful end.

" General French was also a very experienced and intelligent General, but he could only stay for a short time, as he was called to London to attend to some equally important duties.

" The Jodhpur Lancers reached Egypt on March 28, and myself with staff on April 18, 1918.

" Before leaving France the French Republic conferred on me the Order of the Legion of Honour, which I gratefully accepted.

" We were now under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief Egyptian Expeditionary Force, General Sir Edmund Allenby. The regiment reached Tel-el-Kebir on March 29. Several officers and men were immediately sent to the Imperial School of Instruction at Zaitoun, near Cairo, to undergo a general course, and to be made conversant with the points especially peculiar to the campaign in Palestine."

At the time of Sir Pratap's arrival at Cairo, Major-General Sir Harry Watson was in command there, and he endeavoured to get a good house, as his own was full, for his old friend close to the Gezireh race-course; for Sir Pratap had brought with him twelve young thoroughbreds from Newmarket, which he hoped would be useful for racing in India. These were installed in Sir Harry's stables.

Sir Pratap would not have the house which had been provided for him, and said that he wanted quarters in the stables, where he could be with his

horses. Sir Harry remonstrated, and said it was not fitting that a Maharaja like himself should live in the stables, but Sir Pratap proved adamant for the time being.

One morning soon afterwards Sir Harry went down to the stables to look at his own horses. The corporal who was in charge of them said with a smile, "The Maharaja came down to the stables last night and slept in the saddle-room, but the mosquitoes were too much for him."

The Jodhpur Lancers were now posted to the Imperial Service Cavalry Brigade, where Sir Pratap joined them after a brief sojourn at Lord Allenby's headquarter camp at Ramleh. Sir Pratap arrived at Brigadier-General Harbord's headquarters at Deiran, and G.H.Q. ordered five E.P. tents to be drawn for his personal use. Great was the dismay of the staff at the idea of having to inflict them on the already overburdened transport.

However, no sooner had Sir Pratap arrived than one tent was sent up with his compliments for use at B.H.Q., three others were sent to various messes, and Sir Pratap kept one only for himself.

An attempt had been made to get up some polo at Deiran on a fairly level piece of waste ground, but it was covered with stones. One day a special requisition was received from the Jodhpur Lancers for the Brigadier's counter-signature for 400 labourers' baskets, such as were used in Egypt for entrenching work. These were soon received from the R.E. stores, and next morning were seen all the Jodhpuris lined up at one end of the polo-ground, each with a basket. They then slowly moved down the ground and collected every stone off it, and there was some excellent polo that afternoon.

Both the Maharaja of Jodhpur and Sir Pratap at this time received the honour of the Order of the Nile, First Class, from H.H. the Sultan of Egypt.

Early in July the brigade moved into the Valley to take its place in the line. Sir Prat with them, and the Jodhpur Lancers were no manded by Major Thakur Dalpat Singh (son of to whom he was devoted.

The Jordan Valley is not only decidedly hot summer, registering as much at 115° in the sh Jericho, but, far worse, it is 1,200 feet below se and terribly depressing. Mosquitoes abounde dust was appalling, and dysentery and malari rife.

Sir Pratap's notes on this campaign are entirely a record of the dashing exploits of the J Lancers, and contain practically no personal of interest. He has, indeed, every reason to be of this gallant regiment, which he had been instrumental in raising, and which owed much training and discipline to him. Major (now Colonel) C. O. Harvey, C.B.E., C.V.O., M.C., E Major to the I.S. Cavalry, has, however, beer enough to furnish many valuable and vivid inc in which Sir Pratap participated, and I can better than give his account verbatim:

" We did our best to persuade Sir Pratap t in an hotel in Jerusalem. No E.P. tents co taken with us, and we rubbed it into him hc comfortable he would be. This only made h the keener to come, and come he did.

" He would get up at daybreak, and eithe round the posts held by his regiment, or make h Hanut Singh, put his pony over a 4 foot ban

divisional reserve into the line at its southern extremity, into the portion which included the bridge-heads of Mahadat, Hajla, and Henu, relieving General Godwin's 10th Cavalry Brigade.

"We had hardly taken over before the Turks attacked us, and next morning we had a very successful show, which included a most dashing charge by two squadrons of the Jodhpur Lancers. In this charge one troop of the 'Jo-Hukms,' under Jemadar Asa Singh, carried on too far right up to the Turkish main position, and were all killed."

It was in this engagement that Major Dalpat Singh gained his M.C. Supported only by his Trumpet-Major, he galloped on an enemy machine-gun, killed the gunners, and captured the gun, and followed this up by capturing the Turkish commanding officer with his own hand.

To continue Major Harvey's narrative:

"Sir Pratap, luckily, though he thought it most unfortunate, had not come up with us on the night of the relief, and arrived next day too late to take part in the battle.

"He was delighted with the charge, and went about telling everyone that Jemadar Asa Singh was a blood relation of his. But two things upset him greatly:

"1. His son, Sagat Singh, who was Adjutant of the Jodhpur Lancers, had been ordered by his senior special service officer, Major Gell, to stay at regimental headquarters at the telephone in order to co-ordinate the attack and keep in touch with brigade headquarters. Sir Pratap, when he found out that Sagat had not taken part in the charge, was furious, and, telling him he was no son of his, refused to speak to him for several days. Major Gell told Sir Pratap that Sagat had only acted according to his orders, whereupon Sir Pratap refused to speak to Gell as well.

"2. Only two squadrons of Jodhpur Lancers

carried out the charge. The remaining two were supporting the mounted turning movement with fire action. This was not at all to Sir Pratap's liking, and many times a conversation such as this would go on with the Brigadier (General Harbord):

"Sir Pratap: 'Yes, very good charge; but why only two squadrons Jodhpur Lancers charge? Why not whole regiment?'

"General Harbord: 'But, Sir Pratap, the other two squadrons were doing equally good work supporting the charge with fire action, which is most necessary.'

"Sir Pratap: 'That's all very well. Next time you make Mysore and Hyderabad Lancers do fire action, and whole of Jodhpur Lancers charge.'

"Such was his spirit. He had no use for the modern methods of warfare. 'Me not liking propaganda, me fighting man,' was his favourite saying at that time; and his idea of fighting was to get on his horse and charge.

"He would often come and dine with us at brigade headquarters, and, after a couple of whiskeys and water, he would let himself go, and tell us various reminiscences, especially those dealing with the Royal Family, whom he reverently adored. He told us how last time he was in England he was dining with the King, and said to him: 'You no king, Sahib.'

"His Majesty: 'What, Sir Pratap?'

"Sir Pratap: 'You no real king, Sahib.'

"His Majesty: 'Why, Sir Pratap?'

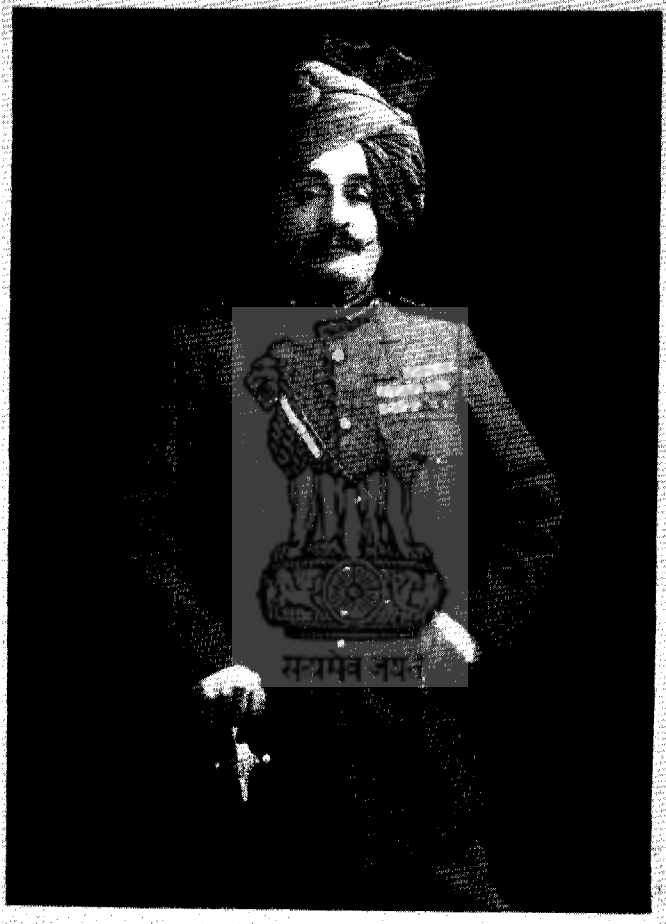
"Sir Pratap: 'If you real king you would cut tongue off —— —— instead of letting him talk so much.'

"On another occasion he said to me:

"'Jodhpur Lancers, all men got thumbs and first finger worn out.'

"Myself: 'How is that, Sir Pratap? What has happened to them?'

"Sir Pratap: 'You make them spend all their times



To face p. 214

polishing their bits and bridles. In war-time quite wrong to polish things.'

" Myself: 'Yes, I know that the text-books say so, but polish helps to maintain discipline and self-respect. You would not like to have the brass on your belt all dirty!'

" Sir Pratap: 'Look at my belt, Sahib; no brass on it to polish. Me fighting man, not propaganda man.'

" And, sure enough, he had devised a Sam Browne belt for himself without a single buckle or piece of brass on it.

" As everyone knows, Allenby's great advance in Palestine started at dawn on September 19. One brigade was in divisional reserve the first phase, but, even so, we left Arsuf (near Jaffa) at 6.30 a.m. on the 19th, rode to Liktera (eighteen miles), where we halted till nightfall, and then rode on again across Carmel to Afule, which we reached on the morning of the 20th. During the short halts on the march Sir Pratap never got off his horse, as, with his oft-broken legs, he found it hard to mount and dismount. He was, therefore, continuously in the saddle for some thirty hours, except for about five hours' rest at Liktera; and this at the age of seventy-four! He loved every minute of it, and it was the kind of warfare that appealed to him as real cavalry work.

" But it was a bit too much, even for him, and at Afule he went sick with fever. Before he could recover, the sad news arrived of the death of the young Maharaja of Jodhpur, and Sir Pratap was urgently summoned back to India once more to assume the duties of Regent.

" His departure was a tremendous loss to the brigade. While he was with us there was never a murmur or complaint from the Jodhpur Lancers. He ruled them with a rod of iron, and every order which went to them from the brigade had to be carried out to the letter. 'You are my General,

Sahib,' he used to say to General Harbord, ' and what you order I and the Jodhpur Lancers obey—Jo Hukm.'

" Perhaps, however, it was as well that he went when he did. We went through a very strenuous six weeks between September 19 and October 31, and I doubt whether his health could possibly have stood it. Even if it had, he would almost certainly have been killed, either with the gallant Major Dalpat Singh at Haifa, or with his beloved Colonel Holden at Aleppo. As it was, he returned to India, and was able to put in four more very useful years of work in the service of Jodhpur and the British Empire.

" I have always looked upon him as the finest Indian I have ever had the honour to know—loyal to the core, a sportsman to his finger-tips, a gallant soldier, and a real gentleman."

The Jodhpur Lancers covered themselves with glory at Haifa, capturing that town, which was strongly fortified and defended, at a gallop. Sir Pratap was the recipient of a number of congratulatory letters and telegrams, including one from the Private Secretary to His Majesty on behalf of the King and Queen. General Allenby's telegram summarizes this gallant exploit:

" Congratulate you on the brilliant exploit of your regiment, the Jodhpur Lancers, who on the 23rd September took town of Haifa at a gallop, killing many Turks with the lance in the streets of the town, and capturing 700 prisoners. Their gallant Colonel, Thakur Dalpat Singh, fell gloriously at the head of his regiment. He was buried with full military honours.

" ALLENBY."

In Sir Pratap's reply spoke the very heart of the man. He loved the boy, but his pride in him was greater still. When Major-General Sir John Shea asked what reply should be sent to General Allenby's

telegram, Sir Pratap pondered for some time, and said at last: "I thinking you sending this: Dalpat Singh's great day has arrived."

Some of Sir Pratap's reflections on the war and its aftermath are full of interest. "I was proud," he says, "to see six Rathore chiefs taking part in this great war with all the resources they could command.

"The Mahabharat of India was nothing to this war. Nearly all the nations took part in this gigantic struggle. The Germans were so well prepared that they astonished the world at the outset and crushed everything that stood in their way, while the Allies had to give way. But their motto from the very beginning was, 'He conquers who endures,' and it came out true in the end."

He pays a tribute to Lord Kitchener and Lloyd George for the part they played in the ultimate victory, and then goes on to say: "It was very patriotic and wise on the Kaiser's part that he abdicated at once, else the Allies would have taken Berlin in no time, and his 'Fatherland' would have turned into smouldering ruins. As for the Allies, the acceptance of the terms may have been good from a humane point of view, but to my mind, politically, it was a mistake, because I am sure the Germans would not rest without taking revenge some day. Most probably they will join hands with Russia.

"The result of the war has everywhere throughout the world produced a spirit of equality in nationalism. Every nation desires and has actually succeeded in setting up Republics. I am a man of strict aristocratic ideas, and not at all a believer in equality. The English constitution of Government is, to my mind, the best form, because it combines the monarchical and the popular form of Government.

"I very much dislike the present ideas of statesmen to reduce land and sea forces. Their idea is that this will reduce the chances of future war. Future wars

can never be stopped unless statesmen can control human nature, which is an impossibility. Even the Hindus who practised this dogma more than any other nation on the face of the earth failed to control this passion, and the result was that they got degenerated instead.

"There is a proverb that 'If you wish for peace, prepare for war.' Moreover, keeping up of armies, whether regular or by conscription, conduces to the general health of the nation. Besides this, if your armies and navies are at a low ebb, you cannot keep up your moral ascendancy among nations, and your enemies are sure to fall upon you if they find you weak."

CHAPTER XIX

LAST YEARS

On recovering from his attack of fever, Sir Pratap returned to Cairo with the view of starting for India at an early date, for the news reached him that Maharaja Summair Singh was seriously ill. A few days later he heard that the young ruler was dead, cut off when he had barely crossed the threshold of his manhood. He at once dictated to Sir Harry Watson two telegrams, one to His Majesty's Private Secretary, and the other to the Viceroy, asking that he might again be appointed Regent of Jodhpur during the minority of Maharaja Ummaid Singh. Arrangements were speedily made for his return to India, and he was soon once more in Jodhpur.

The day after the Armistice he wrote to Colonel Clive Wigram, Assistant Military Secretary to His Majesty, and whom he was wont to call his nephew, expressing the hope that he might be chosen as a representative of India to participate in the Peace Conference. His letter runs:

"Jodhpur, Rajputana,
"*November* 12, 1918.

"My dear Nephew,

"The smashing blow so skilfully dealt by General Allenby has brought Turkey to its knees.

"I am glad to inform you that the Jodhpur Lancers played their part remarkably well in the Palestine Campaign. When the Turkish line was first broken, I was with my cavalry for three days and nights on

our horses, but in the subsequent charge which has brightened the page of our history, I am sorry to say that fever prevented me from taking part in it. The dashing charge of our cavalry was splendid and worthy of the Rathores. Thakur Hari Singh's son, Major Thakur Dalpat Singh, was in the thickest fight, and fell gallantly at the head of his cavalry in this memorable charge. To me it was highly gratifying and no less elating.

" The crumbling of the Austrian Empire to pieces and the practical surrender of Germany have rendered the termination of this titanic war a question of days only. It is highly probable that in settling and signing the terms of this historic peace, representatives of the world-wide British Empire will be summoned.

" Of all the soldier princes of India, I think I am the only soldier who has stuck to his post at the front throughout the war, and I hope it would be nothing but a fitting and gracious recognition of my loyal and humble services to the King and his Empire if I were honoured by being invited to partake in this august assembly.

" It is useless for me to add that I do confidently rely on your friendly help on this occasion, and have every hope that you will kindly leave no stone unturned in furthering my wishes.

" Please let me know how are my grand-nephews doing.

" With best regards.

" Yours affectionately,

" PRATAP SINGH."

Great as Sir Pratap's services were, he could hardly have been considered seriously for this honour. His linguistic disabilities were too great, and increasing years had brought with them a tendency to somnolence when a lengthy debate was in progress.

There was no question, however, about his appoint-

ment yet once more to Jodhpur as its Regent, and he entered forthwith upon his third and final period of office. Conscious that age was beginning to tell on him, he made the express request that his old friend, Rao Bahadur Pandit Sir Sukhdeo Prasad, Kt., C.I.E., should be his right hand on the Regency Council. It was a wise move, for Sir Sukhdeo is as able and experienced a statesman as Rajputana has known for many years.

Moreover, in view of the difficult situation which this unexpected minority had brought about, it was deemed advisable that the Resident also should have a voice in the administration of the state.

It will readily be understood that a change of régime brings with it, as a rule, a complete upheaval. Those who were exalted high in favour yesterday are to-day trying to escape the notice of authority, while those whose voices have been silent in the land are now chanting pæans of joy. The last thing anyone had anticipated was the death of Maharaja Summair Singh after less than two years of power. Sir Pratap, said his enemies in Jodhpur, is finished as a factor to be considered, so therefore are his friends. Consequently, consternation reigned supreme among those enemies when his return to power was announced, and, indeed, Sir Pratap was fully prepared to pay off old scores.

Wishing to spring a surprise by his arrival, he did not let it be known in Jodhpur when or by what boat he was arriving. However, Colonel Windham, the Resident, received a telegram which puzzled him greatly for a time, "Arriving by s.s. *Malwa*," and signed "Cunningham." For some time he was completely at sea as to the interpretation, until he recalled that the name had in the past greatly pleased Sir Pratap, who considered it very expressive, and was fond of saying, "Lots of Cunninghams in Jodhpur, Sahib!" He employed it now with the desired result

of informing the Resident and no one else of his arrival.

Shortly after his return Colonel Windham, who had been Resident for nearly eight years, bade farewell to Jodhpur. Sir Pratap was heart-broken at his departure, and the farewell banquet was one of the saddest functions imaginable. Sir Pratap rose to propose his friend's health with tears rolling down his cheeks, and could only reiterate, " Colonel Windham going, all Rajput cry," until emotion compelled him to sit down.

In Colonel Windham's place came Mr. L. W. Reynolds, C.I.E., M.C., and to him in a large measure is due the successful working of the administration during the minority. Only an officer with his tact, firmness, and ability, could have grappled successfully with a situation which bristled with difficulties.

The breezy personality of Lieutenant-Colonel R. E.A. Hamilton, C.I.E., as Finance Member was very helpful in smoothing the rough places, until he succeeded to the Barony of Belhaven and Stenton, and had perforce to return to England.

There were several changes in the personnel of the council, which did not make for the initiation of any large schemes, but the way was paved for much of the constructive work since achieved, and, above all, the financial situation, which at first gave cause for temporary anxiety, was restored to soundness, and the resources of the state were greatly developed.

Sir Pratap, though playing his part manfully, was obviously feeling the weight of years, and his powers of discrimination were less acute than of yore.

Some months after his reappearance I spent a most entertaining morning with him, the while his heavy kit, which had only just arrived from Marseilles, was being unpacked.

Much of it had been lying there in storage for many months, and as the numerous packing-cases were

opened, a curious medley was disclosed. A trench helmet, countless bottles of medicine, quack remedies, scent, war souvenirs from France, and a quantity of garments which would or would not, as you like to look at it, have disgraced a jumble sale. Many of them were mildewed, all were crumpled, and among them was an old topee, flat as a pancake, doubtless an old and tried friend, which Sir Pratap proceeded to balance on his head with a shout of delight; and side by side with these a wonderful tiffin basket, from Mappin and Webb's, fitted up for six people, and far too beautiful for use in India, which he had brought as a present for his only surviving brother, Maharaj Zalim Singh.

The most noteworthy event in 1920 was a brief illness which suddenly attacked Sir Pratap. It was at night, and he was convinced that it was his last on earth. He insisted on being dressed in uniform and seated in a chair; and then, sword in hand, he faced his death like a soldier. Happily his fears were groundless, and in a day or two he was well again.

That the old Adam was still strong in him was evident when there was a strike at the Jodhpur railway workshops. A large number of strikers were sitting about quite peacefully near the entrance, and Sir Pratap rode that way. "Very good thing, you liking striking, I liking shooting," was his way of dealing with the situation; the words sufficed, and the strike was over.

Sir Pratap and the Jodhpur polo-team were in Bombay at the time of the Gandhi riots, when the wearers of topees were deprived by the rioters of their headgear and maltreated if they resisted. One of the Jodhpur polo-team was thus treated, and Sir Pratap was furious with him for allowing the indignity, and with the authors thereof for inflicting it. Indeed, he was with difficulty restrained from going to the scene of action to deal with the culprits single-handed.

In November, 1921, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales came to Jodhpur, and Sir Pratap's delight was unbounded. A wonderful camp had been prepared for the Prince in the grounds of Ratanada Palace, which had been redecorated throughout for the occasion. The banqueting tent, which takes 300 men to pitch, is the same in which the investiture was held at the Delhi Darbar in 1911, to the accompaniment of fire-alarms and the glare of flames hard by, when the perfect calmness of their Majesties did so much to allay the fears of the packed assembly.

A day or two before the Prince's arrival there was a final meeting of the camp committee in the palace. A full-length portrait of the Prince in khaki, painted for the occasion by the Hon. John Collier, had arrived in the nick of time, and was standing in the hall propped against a pillar. When Sir Pratap came, someone casually pointed out to him that the eyes of the picture followed one everywhere. Such a thing he had apparently never noticed before, and he was like a child with a new toy. Every fresh arrival was placed in front of it while Sir Pratap demonstrated: "You coming here, eyes looking this way; now you coming here, eyes looking this way."

It was a sheer delight to see him with the Prince. His eyes never left him for an instant if he could help it; during polo, when the Prince played something like eight chukkers, he watched every movement, and when the next morning he saw him stick his first pig, his cup was full. Formality, so far as possible, was laid aside, and everything was done to give H.R.H. a really good time. I doubt if he enjoyed any part of his tour so much, and, indeed, in its closing stages, when the advisability of cancelling his visits to one or two places was on the tapis, he expressed the wish to spend the time informally in Jodhpur.

Sir Pratap, before he died, had the great satisfaction of seeing the team of young polo-players, which he

had so painstakingly trained, hailed as the premier team of India, and he never relaxed his efforts to make them into a team whose name would go down to history.

He kept open house to the last, and many were his visitors during his last years. He loved Englishmen, whose manners he summed up by, " I thinking good gentlemen, plenty more thank you say."

But most of all, of course, he loved a soldier and a sportsman. Once a well-known Cabinet Minister came to Jodhpur and made a long speech at the banquet given in his honour. That morning he had been out after chinkara (small deer) and missed everything. At the end of his speech, Sir Pratap quietly said, " I thinkin' you very good paper man, no good shootin' man," and then, naïvely, " We all sondiers here !"

The remaining months of Sir Pratap's life were spent quietly, and for the most part in Jodhpur, but he was palpably failing and suffered a good deal from fever. Despite this, he was to the last the same courageous, charming personality.

The end when it came was sudden. I was rung up at 10 a.m. on September 9, 1922, by Colonel R. A. Lyall, Finance Member of Council, who said that Sir Pratap had been taken ill in the night and death had claimed him in the early hours of the morning. The funeral was to be in about an hour's time.

I changed hastily and went with Colonel Lyall to the club, where a handful of Europeans in the station were collected. Many, including the Resident, were away and could not, of course, arrive in time for the funeral. We walked across the polo-ground to the house in which he lay for the last time, and in a few minutes we marched with sad hearts to the place of cremation.

He had left full instructions. There was to be no vast concourse following in long procession, to the

sound of piteous wailing, to the cenotaph on the hill near the Fort, where he had the right, as one of the ruling family, to be cremated.

It was all very simple. A few men from his beloved regiment, the tiny band of Europeans, and a few relations and Indian friends. He had chosen the place close to the parade-ground, and we Europeans stood aside at the entrance with bared heads and heavy hearts as he was borne past us by the white-clad mourners. That he was gone seemed unbelievable, but it was true. The last rites were performed, and to-day a simple marble chattri on a red sandstone base, without name or inscription, stands by the side of a plain memorial stone to his old comrade, Thakur Hari Singh of Deoli, to mark the passing of a great and loyal heart.

He died a comparatively poor man, leaving behind little beyond his personal effects.

Nearly four years have passed since that day, but his memory is ever fresh in the minds of those who loved him, and he will live as an example of a very perfect knight, the embodiment of the motto of his race: "Ran banka Rathore" (Rathore famous in war).

To serve his King, this was his simple creed;
When danger threatened, ever in the van;
To love a soldier and a faithful steed,
To face life's battles, every inch a man.

INDEX

Abu, Mount, 39, 46, 178
Adams, Lieut.-Colonel A., I.M.S., 72
Administrator, Sir Pratap as, 74, 134, 172-5, 189, 190
Afridis, 115, 116, 118, 157
Agra, 16, 35, 36, 120, 159
Ahmed Shah of Gujarat, 148
Ahmedabad, 27, 77, 133, 171
Ahmednagar, 131, 132, 133, 169; capital of Idar, 147, 148; name, 171; quarries, 171; sport, 167-8
Aitchison on Idar, 131
Ajay Deoji, son of Seoji, 3, 4
Ajmer, Chiefs' College at, 75, 178; mutiny at, 17, 18, 19
Aldershot, 87, 140
Aleppo, 202, 216
Alexandra Hotel, London, 82, 111
Ali Masjid, 55-6
Allenby, Lord, 210, 219; telegram to Sir Pratap, 216
Alwar I.S. troops, 126, 127
Ambala, 43, 103
Ampthill, Lord, 164
Amritsa, 158
Appetite, abnormal, 5-6
Arabia, s.s., 138
Arjuna, 1
Arya Samaj, 194, 195, 196
Aryas and meat, 195
Aryavarta, 1, 194, 195
Asthanji, son of Seoji, 3
Astrologers and crimson sky, 50-1

Baiji Shri Chand Kunwar, Sir Pratap's sister, 11, 15, 29
Baildon, Colonel, 51, 52
"Ballad of Sir Pertab," 197-9
Balsamand, 7, 18, 89, 101
Bangalore, 166
Banquet speeches, 92-3, 96-7, 98
Bararwar dacoits, 58-60, 173
Barr, Mr. A. D., 189
Beatson, Major-General Sir Stuart, 90; friend of Sir Pratap, 115, 123; Jodhpur Lancers, 91, 97; polo, 103, 104; Prince of Wales's tour, 153, 160, 165, 166
Belgium, King of, 203, 207
Bera, Thakur of, 182
Betting, Lord Curzon and, 127
Bhatinda, 71
Bhils, 62, 63; schools for, 171
Bhim Sen, Pandit, 195
Bhima, 1
Bikaner, 4; Camel Corps, 106; I.S. troops, 127; Prince's visit, 154-6, 204
Bikaner, Maharaja of, 155-6, 178
Billiards, 74
Bison-hunting, 165
Blackbuck-shooting, 153
Black Mountain expedition, 113
Boar-shooting, 12-13, 42, 99
Bombay, 85, 87, 188, 201, 223; Prince of Wales at, 151-3
Bradford, Sir Edward, 43; balks Faizulla Khan, 61, 62; ends Christmas Dalis, 68; favours railway project, 70; on board *Tasmania*, 79, 81; with Duke of Clarence, 95
Brahma-Khed, 171
Brahmans and Hindu Scriptures, 192; and meat-eating, 186, 195; Paliwal, 3
British engineers in Marwar, 71
Buksh, Sheik Karim, 9, 34-5
Burke, Colonel, 44
Burma, Prince's tour in, 163
Burne, Sir Owen Tudor, 51
Butter tea, 163
Byng, General, 207

Cadell, Colonel T., V.C., 197
Cadell, Lieut. J. D., Sir Pratap's service to, 197-9
Cadogan, Captain, 167
Cairo, 80, 210, 219
Calcutta, 104, 122, 129, 158, 162, 163
Cambrai battle, 207-8
Cambridge University, 112, 134, 187
Camels, 27, 35-6, 106
Caste of the Rathores, 196, 197
Cattle fair at Jodhpur, 105-6

Cavagnari, Colonel, 55, 56
Central India polo team, 103
Chamberlain, General, 55, 56, 134
Chand, Jai, Maharaja, 2-3
Changrakotal Hill fight, 115-7
Charles, Dr. (Colonel), 160
Chelmsford, Lord (Viceroy, 1916-21), 208
China campaign, 122-7, 134
Chinese mines, 123
Chopasni, river, 18
Christmas gifts in France, 205
City of Birmingham, s.s., 201
Clothes, 179, 187, 188-9, 223
Cocks, Mr. G. A., 73, 189
Collier, the Hon. John, 224
Connaught, the Duke of, 85
Constantinople, 80
Coronation rites, 49, 121, 133-8; in Britain, 141-2
Cossack dance, 125
Cossacks, 123, 126
Courage and manliness, 75
Crichton, Lady, 167
— Lord, 157, 167
Criminal refugees, 60, 73
Criminals, reclamation of, 102
Cross, Lord, 85
Crosthwaite, Sir Robert, 121-2
" Cunningham," 221
Curzon, Lord (Viceroy, 1899-1904), 120, 127, 129; Idar succession, 130; Imperial Cadet Corps, 144; Indian staff of Prince of Wales placed under Sir Pratap, 150; pig-sticking at Jaipur, 154; prediction falsified, 171-2, 175
Customs, 67-8, 170
Cutch-Behar, Maharaja of, 119, 141
Czarevitch at Jodhpur, 99-100

Dacoits, 38-9, 57-60, 62-3, 74, 173
Darbars: Ajmer (1870), Chiefs' College, 39; Delhi (1878), Queen-Empress's, 52-3; Delhi (1902), Curzon's, 145-7; Delhi (1911), 159, 224; Idar (1902), installation of Sir Pratap, 133-8; Jodhpur, 31, 33-4, 48, 60, 121; value of, 53
Dayanand Anglo-Vedic College, 196
Dayananda, Swami, 193-5
Debrett, 174
De Hamel, M., interpreter, 202
Dehra Dun, 122, 144
Delhi, 3, 15, 17, 208; Curzon's Darbar at, 145-7; Great Darbar, 52-3; polo, 104-5; Viceroy as Emperor of, 51
Derby, Lord, 207
Dholpur, Maharana of, 119
Dorsetshires, 115
Dover, 139, 143
Drink traffic, 69-70, 170
Dufferin, Lady, 74
— Lord (Viceroy, 1884-8), visits Jodhpur, 73-4

Earthquake of 1857, 17, 19
Eastbourne College, 176
Education, 74-6, 102-3, 110, 186-7
Egypt, 202, 210, 211
Elephant-catching, Mysore, 164-5
Elgin, Lady, 110
— Lord, at Jodhpur, 110; writes to the Queen, 119
Elgin Rajput School, 110, 186
Elles, General, 114, 134
English and Hindus, 142
Erinpura, 17, 74
European investigators, 2
Europeans, Sir Pratap's friendships with, 28, 43, 68, 80, 83, 86, 91, 111, 209
Evil counsellors, 35, 37, 45, 46, 49, 108
Evil eye, 105
Excise, 69-70, 170
Explosion at Jodhpur Fort, 17, 18-19

Faizulla Khan, 34, 41, 66; Prime Minister at Jodhpur, 49, 54; replaced by Pratap, 54, 55; trickery defeated, 56-7, 60-2
Falcon symbol, 2
Famine of 1868, 39; of 1899-1900, 122, 135, 138; Lady Pratap and, 183
Ferozepur, 114
Fitzgerald, Captain, 147
" Fitzgerald," favourite horse, 147
Forests and gardens, 89-90
France, 91, 93, 201, 202-10
Freebooters, polo team, 104
Freebooting tribes, 3, 38, 62
French, 124, 126, 202, 206, 207
French, F.M. Sir John, 206, 210
Funeral rites, 26, 49, 108, 225-6

Gandhi riots, 223
Ganges, Ganga, 3, 15

Gaselee, General, 127
Gell, Major, 213
Germans, 124, 126, 204, 217
Ghatia, dacoit, 76, 77
Ghazi Khan, riding-master, 9
Goat-cutting, 100, 108
Godwar pargana administration, 38-9; dacoits at, 38, 77
Godwin, General, 213
Gould, Colonel Jay, 127
Government of India: appoints Sir Pratap Regent of Jodhpur, 109, 172-5, 220-1; appreciates Jaswant's police work, 39; awards Idar to Sir Pratap, 130; demands arrest of robbers, 60; lends officials, 67; makes better terms for Sambhar salt, 70; prohibits "insanitary privileges," 72; requires Imperial Service contingents, 90-1; restores Mallani to Marwar, 101-2; shelves Jawan Singh's claim to Marwar, 131-2; watches over the Czarevitch, 100
Gujarati language, 133
Gujner, 154, 155
Gurkhas in Tirah campaign, 115
Gwalior, 163; Prince of Wales at, 159-62, 167, 168

Haifa, capture of, 216
Haig, Sir Douglas, 206; Sir Pratap on, 209-10
Hamilton, Captain Bruce, 79, 82
Hamilton Lieut.-Colonel, R.E.A., 222
Hans Raj Lala, 195-6
Harbord, Brig.-General, 211, 214
Hardinge, Lord (Viceroy, 1910-16), 172, 187, 188, 201
Hardwar, 15
Harris, Lord, 106
Harvey, Lieut.-Colonel C. O., on Sir Pratap's experiences in Palestine, 212-6
Hendley, Dr., 48, 49
Hewson foundations, 69, 89
Hewson, Mr., Customs Officer, 67; high character of, 68, 69; regretted death, 69
Hewson, Mrs., 69
Highlanders in Tirah campaign, 115, 116, 117
Highway robbers, 58-9
Hindenburg line, 207, 208
Hindi language, 8, 102
Hindu Scriptures, neglected and corrupted, 191, 192; sources of wisdom and truth, 192, 193
Holden, Colonel H. N., 202, 216
Home, Mr., engineer, 71, 101
Honour among dacoits, 77
Horse-breeding in the desert, 27
Horsemanship, 9-10, 16, 24, 44, 45, 215; experiment suggested in a dream, 179-80; Jodhpur Lancers, 91, 97; pig-sticking feat, 154; Pratap coaches Duke of Clarence in, 94-5, and prompts Hari Singh at Ranelagh, 87
Horses for princes, 94, 99-100; from Newmarket, 210
Hughes, Captain, 123
Hunting excursions, 6-7, 12-14, 22-3, 24-5, 42-3
Hurlingham, polo at, 104
Hussars, 7th, and polo, 103
Hyderabad, 71, 157; Lancers, 214; Prince of Wales at, 166-7
Hyderabad, Nizam of, 166

Idar city, defects of, 147
Idar State, 4; deaths of Maharaja and his posthumous heir, 130; details of Sir Pratap's claim, 130-4; his installation as Maharaja, 133-8; impoverished kingdom, 138; old capital condemned, Ahmednagar chosen, 147, 148, 171; restorative measures, 148-9, 170-1
Imperial Cadet Corps, 122; commanded by Sir Pratap, 144-5; in camp at Curzon's Darbar, 146-7; meets Prince at Calcutta, 162-3
Impey, Major, 46, 47
Indian officers question, 126-7
Indo-Scythians, 1, 2
Indra, 1
Infantile ills, Vaidya and, 5-6
I.S. Cavalry Brigade, 211
Isui, tribe, 1, 2

Jacob, Sir Swinton, 71, 79
Jagirdars and revenue, 66-7
Jain cult and meat-eating, 195
Jaipur, 15, 16, 35; house of, 11; Maharaja's wedding, 28-30; Pratap at, 36-7, 41-3, 50-2; precedence question, 39; royal visit, 51-2
Jaisalmer, 27; Rawal of, 26, 27
Jalore, 34

Jammu, 157
Jamnagar, 21, 33
Jamrud, 55
Japanese, 124, 126, 127-8
Jaschke, Charles, 167
Jerusalem, 212
Jhalamand, 21, 24
Jodha clan, 131; woman of, 59-60
Jodhpur-Bikaner Railway, 71-2
"Jodhpur breeches," 82-3; "phulgars," 205
Jodhpur city: Darbars at, 31, 33-4, 48, 121; Elgin Rajput School, 110, 186-7; Fatch Pol gate, 30; Fort, 11, 17, 18, 19, 22, 26, 41; foundation, 4; fugitives housed at, 18; Hewson Hospital, 89; Jaswant Zenana Hospital, 110; Loha Pol gate, 26; Mekhma Khas, 71, 79; Municipal Committee and sanitation, 72; Powlett Nobles' School, 75, 76, 186-7; Pratap's ride to, 45; railway connections, 71; Raj Mahal, 57, 67; Residency, 7, 18, 19; Sati at, 26; water supply, 74, 101; wedding of Ram Singh at, 28-30
Jodhpur Lancers. *See* Sardar Rissala
Jodhpur State (Marwar): Commander-in-Chief's visit, 27-8; cremation of rulers, 49; criminal refugees, 60; electric station, 190; forest regulation, 89; hospitals, 89; house of, 3-4, 11, 37, 131-3; intrigues, 37; Jaswant's administration, 4, 40, 45, 74, 121; Jodhpur-Bikaner Darbar, 71; Jubilee celebrations, 79, 110-1; plight in 1843, 4; polo team, 103-5, 106, 223; Pratap's reforms, 64, 65-8, 69-70, 72, 73, 74, 89-90, 97, 101-3, 187-8, 189-90; railway development, 70-1, 73; Rajput schools, 189-90; rebellious Sardars, 17, 18, 19; State Council, 89; State Darbar, 60, 77, 78, 90, 91; State Press, 90, 102; State troops, 47, 90-1; Summair Samand irrigation scheme, 189; water engineering, 101; Zorawar Singh's rebellion, 46-8
Joffre, General, 203, 209
Jordan Valley, 212-3
Jumna, 15

Kabul Mission, 55-6, 134
Kailana, 7, 101
Kaiser's patriotic act, 217
Kanauj, Rathore kingdom, 3
Karachi, Prince embarks at, 168
Karim Hills, 62
Kasauli, 44
Kashmir, Maharaja of, 157
Keatinge, Mr., 37
Keppel, Lady, 167
Kifait Ulla Khan, 55, 56, 57
King Edward and Sir Pratap, 138, 139, 150; alarming illness, 140-1; coronation, 141-2; memorial service in India, 178
King George and Sir Pratap, 200, 201-2, 203, 204-5, 214, 216; and Jodhpur Lancers, 202, 208
Kitchener, Lord, 157, 207, 217
Kothewala, Mr. M. B., M.B.E., 73
Kotla, village, 63
Kshatriyas, 1, 30, 194, 195, 201
Kuchaman, Thakur of, 58-9
Kukas, tiger-hunting at, 153-4

La Croix, 202
Ladies' tailor and pajamas, 82-3
Laksmana, 1
Lalsut Fort, 43
Lancers, 9th, 122; 11th, 55, 113
Land settlement in Jodhpur, 66-7
Landi Kotal, 157
Language difficulties, 52, 79-80, 92, 179, 220
Lansdowne, Marquis of (Viceroy, 1888-94), at Jodhpur, 97-9
La Touche, Sir James, 159
Laurie, Mr., forester, 89
Lawrence, Sir Walter, 152, 168
Lloyd George, Mr., 217
Loch, Capt., Revenue Officer, 67
Lockhart, General, 115, 116, 117, 134; cannot spare Sir Pratap, 118; reports to Queen, 119
London, Sir Pratap in, 82-3, 86-7, 111, 139-43, 176-7
Londoners greet Indians, 86-7
Loyana, Lohiana, 58, 68, 173
Lucknow, 159, 162
Luni, 71
Lutyens, Sir E., on schools, 187
Lyall, Colonel R. A., 225
Lyall, Sir Alfred, 51, 55

Macnamara, Dr., 44
Madras, 163-4
Mahabharata, 3
Mahomedans, 45, 57, 192

Maidan, 117, 118
Mallani (Khed), 3, 28, 101-2
Malta, 111
Mandore, 4, 7, 28, 49
Mansa, goddess, 2
Marriages of Rajputs: acceptance of proposals, 33; ceremonies, 11-12, 20-1, 22, 29-30; conjugal meetings, 22; feasts, 21; gifts, 16, 24, 27, 30; pageantry, 29; recalcitrant bridegroom, 36
Marseilles, 139, 202
Marwar, 3, 4, 21, 28 (*see* Jodhpur)
Marwar Gazette, 90
Marwar Junction, 7, 73, 87
Marwari language, 8, 9, 92, 110
Maxwell, Captain E. L., 202
Maxwell, Colonel Frank, V.C., 202
Mayo, Lady, 44
— Lord (Viceroy, 1869-72), 39; assassinated, 51; staff, 139
Medical Department, Jodhpur, 89
Medical treatments and Takhat Singh, 48-9
Meerut, 15, 167
Mellis, Colonel, 97, 98
Mercury as medicine for baby, 5-6
Mers, tribe, 3
Merville, 202, 203
Milbanke, Sir John, 167
Minas, tribe, 3, 38, 62, 63, 76
Minto, Lady, 162
— Lord (Viceroy, 1905-10), 162-3; Buchan's *Life of*, 197
Misra, Shyan Bihari, Pandit, 190
Mohawk s.s., 123
Mohmand campaign, 114, 134
Mongolian ponies, 123
Monkey-wrestling, 7-8
Motor-car *v.* camel, 27
Motoring in Gwalior, 161
Mughal Empire, 131
Municipal Committee of Jodhpur, 72
Murderer brought to justice, 56-7
Mutiny, Maharaja Takhat's loyalty in, 16, 17-18, 19
Muttra, 122
Mysore, Lancers of, 214; Prince at, 164-6

Nagasaki, 128
Nagore, seized by Zorawar, 46
Narayan, Mr. Raghubans, 90
Nasirabad, 18, 19, 103
Nawanagar, Jam Sahib of, 155
Newbolt, Sir Henry: "Ballad of Sir Pertab Singh," 197-9
Newmarket horses for India, 210
Nicharawar, rites of, 29, 94
Nicholson, General, 117, 127
Nishimura, General, 128
Nixon, family at Jodhpur, 28
Northcote, Lord, Governor of Bombay, 130; Kharita of, to Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh, 136-7
North-West Frontier, 131

O'Donnell, Colonel G. B., Political Agent of Bombay, 133-8
Opinions and Sayings of Sir Pratap Singh: Cadet-training, 144-5; Coronation rites, British and Indian, 141-2; Delhi as Imperial capital, 158-9; English sociability, 111; English country houses, 86; English Government, 217; English racing, 86; Equality in nationalism, 217; Europeans, 2, 68; "Fun," 44, 107; Germans, 204-5, 217; Great War, 217-8; Hari Singh, 117; Highlanders, 117; Horse-hiring, 86; Indian officers, 126-7; Indian women and society, 184; Japan and Japanese, 127-8; Marching in new boots, 115; Meat-eating, 186, 194-5; Paris, 81; Peace terms, 217; Pigeon-shooting in Jodhpur, 189; Pig-sticking, 185; Rathores, 2, 196; Reduction of armaments, 217-8; Religion, 191-3; Sati, 26; Statecraft for Indian princes, 149; Stone beds for boys, 187; Victorian Jubilees, 85-6, 112
Orleans, 202

Pachpadra salt workings, 71
Padia, notorious dacoit, 63, 76-8
Palestine, 91, 93, 210, 212-7, 219-20
Pali, 3, 22, 71, 73, 94
Panther shooting, 13; spearing, 50; wrestling, 75
Paota, 69, 74, 94, 97
Paris, 81, 207
Parlipur, 1, 2
Pathans, 113, 114, 115, 116
Patiala polo team, 103, 104
Patterson, Major S. B. A., 187-8,
Persian language, 8
Peshawar, 55, 56, 114, 115, 120, 157

Pig-sticking, 22, 28, 74, 92, 93, 106, 107, 154, 156, 167-8, 204, 224
Pig-wrestling, 14-15, 93, 107-8
Pilgrimage, 15
Pinhey, Major, 139, 143
Poincaré, M., 203, 207
Polo: Egypt, 211; Indian players in England, 104; Jodhpur champions, 103, 104, 224-5; Peshawar incident, 55; Prince of Wales at, 224; R.H.G. team, 147
Poona, 103-4; Poona Horse, 205-6
Postal system of Jodhpur, 73
Powlett, Colonel, Jodhpur Resident, 61, 62, 64-5, 73, 87, 92, 96, 99, 100; letter on Sir Pratap's work, 172-5
Powlett Nobles' School, 75, 76, 186
Pratap, Rana, 1
Prayag, 15
Presents, Royalty and, 52, 84-5, 95, 205
Prince Albert Victor (Duke of Clarence) at Jodhpur, 93-7; pig-sticking feat, 95; untimely death, 97
Prince Arthur of Connaught, 202
Prince George of Greece, 99
Prince of Wales (Albert Edward): hunts at Jaipur, 51-2; makes Pratap Singh A.D.C., 84, 134; sportive lunch at Aldershot, 87
— — (George): as King's representative, 140, 142; Indian tour of 1905-6, in care of Sir Pratap Singh, 150-68
— — (Edward Albert): brings Christmas gifts for Sir Pratap in France, 205; inspects Jodhpur Lancers, 202, 206; visits India and Jodhpur in 1922, 104, 156, 224
Princess Louise Victoria, 141
Princess of Wales (Queen Mary) in India, 151, 157, 168
Prinsep, Major, 55, 90
Prinsep's Ghat, 162
Purdah, 7, 19

Queen Alexandra, 208
Queen Victoria and Sir Pratap, 83-5, 96, 112, 123; interest in Indians on war service, 119; missed at son's coronation, 142; popularity in India, 163
Quetta, 71, 168

Railway development, 70-2, 171
Rain, a happy omen in Jodhpur, 87
Rajputana: A.G.G.'s, 37, 39, 40, 43, 51, 61, 62, 70, 121, 131, 139, 188; Christmas Dalis, 68; climate, 43; Governor-General and Jodhpur succession, 132; Polo Challenge Cup, 103-4; Ram Singh's influence in, 32
Rajputs, a race of warriors, 1, 2; bodyguard of, 8; Dabi clan, 4; Goil clan, 3; Lord Roberts on, 92, 93; marriages of, 11-12; military training for, 144-5; princely houses of, 11; religious feeling for war, 201; schools, 74, 75, 102, 110, 186; superstitions, 47, 105, 123; war methods, 114
Ramchandra, Maharaja, 1, 194
Ramleh, 211
Ranelagh Jubilee races, 87; polo, 104
Ranis as sportswomen, 6-7
Rao Jodha, 4
Rashtra Saniya, 2
Ratanada, 97, 224
Rathores, a warrior tribe, 1, 2; above caste prejudice, 196; Falcon goddess, 2; history, 3-4, 130-1; law of adoption, 131; tributes to, 74, 92, 93, 96, 98, 134
Ratlam, 4; Maharaja of, 207
Reay, Lord, 79, 91-2
"Red Beards," 125
Reid, General, 123, 124, 126
Remington, General, 205, 206
Revenue problems, 65, 66, 67
Rewah, house of, 11; marriage dispute at, 36
Rewah, Maharaja of, 33, 36
Reynolds, Mr. L. W., Jodhpur Resident, 222
Roberts, Lord, and Sir Pratap, 56, 107, 113-4; at Jodhpur, 92-3, 106-8; *Forty-One Years in India*, 108; greets Indian Army in France, 204; on Rajput and Rathore cavalry, 92, 93; the last ride, 204
Rosebery, Lady, 82
— Lord, 86
Rothschild, Lord, 86
Royal Horse Guards, 147
Royal visits to India, 51-2, 93-7, 99-100, 150-69, 224

Rugby polo team, 104
Russian drinking bouts, 124-5
Russo-Japanese War, 128
Ryots, exploited by revenue-farmers, 66, 67; harassed by dacoits, 38, 58

Sadra, 137, 170
Sadri, 89
Saffron, 21, 47
Salisbury, Lord, 86
Salt workings, 70, 71
Saluting Royalty, 83-4, 151
Sambhar salt, 70
Sandgrouse, 13, 94
Sandringham, 112
Sanskrit, 2, 102, 110
Sardar Rissala (Jodhpur Lancers), Imperial Service force, 90-1; inspections and tributes, 93, 97-8, 106, 120, 121-2, 127, 202, 206, 207; escorts and pageants, 94, 207; Mohmand campaign, 114, 120; China campaign, first blood for Sir Pratap, gymkhana at Peking, 122, 125-6, 127
1914-18. Services accepted for Great War, voyage to France, Marseilles, Merville, Festubert, 200-3; dismounted attack with Secunderabad Brigade, 205; with Remington's Indian Cavalry, Witternesse, 205; Cambrai battle, casualties, 208; thanked by the King, departure for Egypt, 208
1918. Arrival in Egypt, training for Palestine, 210; with Imperial Cavalry Service Brigade, 211; polo-ground "fatigue" at Deiran, 211; Jordan Valley, Dalpat Singh commander, relieve 10th Cavalry Brigade, dashing charge, 212-3; the great advance, Assuf, Liktera, Afule, 215; Sir Pratap's departure, his influence and discipline, 215-6; brilliant capture of Haifa, 216; Sir Pratap's praise, 219-20
Sardars, rebellious, 17, 18, 19, 58
Sati, forbidden rite, 26
Schools, 74, 75, 102, 110, 186
Scindia, Maharaja, 141; entertains Prince of Wales, 159-62
Scott, Lord Henry, 106
Secunderabad Brigade, 205
Seoji, 1, 3, 131
Seth's Bank, 65-6
Shabkadar, battle of, 114
Shaftesbury, Lord, 163
Shahabuddin Ghori, 3
Shakespeare, Colonel, Jodhpur Resident, 7, 9, 19
Shalya, Raja of Maru Desh, 3
Shanghai, 123
Shan-hai-Kwan, 123, 127
Shea, Major-General Sir John, 216
Sikhs, 118, 126, 158
Simla, 43, 44, 56, 119
Sind desert railway, 71

SINGH, LIEUT.-GENERAL HIS HIGHNESS SIR PRATAP:
1845-52. *Early Days.*—Ancestry; upbringing; hunting excursions; brothers; studies; taste for affairs; riding lessons, 1-10
1852-7. *Boyhood.*—Hunting; pig-wrestling; swimming; pilgrimage; playmates; Mutiny year, 11-19
1857-63. *Youth.*—Sleeping-box; state business; family events; gun accident; first wife; flood adventure; second wife; Nixons; Ram Singh's wedding, 20-32
1863-70. *With Jaswant.*—Father or brother; decides for Jaswant; peace-making; Jaswant's right-hand man in Godwar; Jaswant's promotion, 33-40
1870-8. *At Jaipur.*—Assists Ram Singh; European friends; Simla; dash to Jodhpur; restores peace; Zorawar's rebellion; Pratap commands state forces; Zorawar submits; death of Takhat; Jaswant succeeds; Pratap returns to Jaipur; Prince of Wales's visit; Queen-Empress Darbar; first medal, 41-53
1878-87. *Prime Minister.*—Recalled to be Jaswant's Prime Minister; Kabul Mission; meets General Roberts; foils Faizulla Khan; outwits dacoits, 54-63
Good examples; treasury reform; land settlement; Customs; European friends; Hewsons; Excise; Sambhar salt lake; far-sighted railway policy; municipal reform; police, law and

justice; post office; Viceroy's visit; knighted; Education Department; notorious dacoits, 64-78

1887. *First Visit to England.*—Jodhpur's ambassador at Queen Victoria's Jubilee; s.s. *Tasmania* "drowned"; replacing lost suits; popularity in London; saluting the Queen; inspired present; made Lieut.-Colonel; Ranelagh and Aldershot, 79-88

1887-91. *Royal Visits to Jodhpur.*—State Council; Medical and Forest Departments; State Press; Jodhpur Lancers formed; Lord Reay; General Roberts; Prince Albert Victor; Lord Lansdowne; Czarevitch, 89-100

1891-7. *First Regency.*—Water supply; Mallani restored; reclaiming criminals; higher education; polo team; cattle fair; Lord Harris; General Roberts; death of Jaswant; Sir Pratap made Regent; Lord Elgin opens Rajput School; Diamond Jubilee; London again; loyalty under difficulties; Sandringham and Windsor; G.C.S.I. and LL.D., 101-12

1892-1901. *Campaigns.*—Chafes at inactivity; Mohmand campaign; Tirah expedition and Afridi warfare; Highlanders; hiding a wound; Queen's solicitude; made C.B. and Colonel; Maharaja Sardar's investiture; China campaign; Sir Pratap takes out a regiment; cosmopolitan camp at Shan-hai-Kwan; free-drinking Russians; gymkhana at Peking; Japan, 113-29

1901-5. *Maharaja of Idar.*—Sir Pratap's claim to throne of Idar; installed; England again; receives K.C.B. from King Edward and made Major-General; King's illness; coronation, 130-43

Imperial Cadet Corps; work and views as Commandant; Curzon's Darbar; new capital of Idar; reforms, 144-8

1905-6. *With H.R.H. George, Prince of Wales.*—Chief of Indian staff for Prince's tour; reception at Bombay; Prince's endurance; sport at Jaipur and Bikaner; "Now is a must be sleep!"; veneration for British Royalty; with Kitchener at Rawal Pindi; Delhi and Agra; "my robber man"; Gwalior; finishing Prince's tiger; dusting the Prince; Prince's thoughtfulness; Christmas gifts; with Lord Minto at Calcutta; Victoria Memorial Hall; Tibet; tea with the Lama; Madras; Mysore; Prince's health; Bangalore; Hyderabad; Gwalior again; farewell scenes at Karachi, 150-69

1903-11. *Return to Jodhpur.*—Reforms in Idar; Customs and Excise; Geological Survey; mineral wealth; railway; education; death of Maharaja Sardar; Sir Pratap becomes Regent, abdicating Idar; King George's coronation, 170-7

1911-14. *Second Regency.*—Author welcomed to Jodhpur; Sir Pratap's lameness, early hours, hustling activity; daily routine; silent polo; drink rationing; family life; Lady Pratap; freedom for women; hospitality, courtliness, modesty, simplicity; revival of Powlett and Elgin Schools; Lord Hardinge's visit; Regency Council's work; Sir Pratap as Regent, 178-90

Religious Views.—Brought up in a degraded faith; back to the pure Vedas; Swami Dayananda as Guru; Arya Samaj at Jodhpur; meat-eating; loyalty to the Samaj; brotherhood before caste; "A Soldier's Faith," 191-9

1914-18. *The Great War.*—Joy of battle; telegram to King; rush to Simla; Bombay; Marseilles; La Croix; motoring trials; trenches at Festubert; Royal lunch at Merville; last ride with Lord Roberts; Christmas amenities; tinned meat; lectures Indian troops; French kindness; procession in Paris; shares men's hardships; Cambrai battle; made G.C.B.; honours

for Indian Army; British generals; Legion of Honour, 200-10

Follows Lancers to Egypt; Cairo; Ramleh; Deiran; clearing a polo-ground; Order of the Nile; Jordan Valley; delight with Lancers' charge; impatience with inactivity; his non-brass belt; Allenby's advance; *real* cavalry work; sickness at Afule; recalled to Jodhpur by Summair's death; influence on men; Haifa taken; Allenby's telegram and Sir Pratap's reply; reflections, 211-8

1918-22. *Last Years.*—Peace Conference aspiration; third Regency of Jodhpur; new Resident; kit from Marseilles; awaiting death; short way with strikers; entertaining the Prince; polo team; hospitality; sudden end; a soldier's funeral, 219-26

Singh, Abhai, 180
— Ajit, Maharaj, 180
— Ajit, Maharaja, 4, 130-1
— Anand, Maharaja, 4, 130, 131
— Bathu, 173
— Bhopal, Maharaja, 72, 91
— Chhater, Maharaja, 37
— Chhater, Thakur, 26
— Dalpat, Colonel Thakur, 176, 177; commands Jodhpur Lancers, 212; gains M.C., 213; glorious death at Haifa, 216, 220
— Daulat, Maharaj, 138; A.D.C. to Prince, 139; Maharaja of Idar, 175
— Dhokal, Thakur, 103, 104, 111, 113, 114
— Fatteh, Maharaj, 189
— Gambhir, Thakur, 6, 21, 22, 24; widows' *sati*, 25-6
— Govind, Guru, 1
— Hanut, 182; in Palestine, 212
— Hardayal, Munshi, 66, 72, 105
— Hari, Thakur, 74, 79, 97, 103, 111 113, 114, 125, 220; at Ranelagh, 87; General Lockhart's horse, 117; Sir Pratap's wound, 118-9; teaches chivalry to Cossacks, 126
— Indra, 132
— Jaswant, early Maharaja, 1
— Jaswant, Maharaja, 4, 8, 12, 17, 22, 23, 24, 26, 121, 122, 132, 133; marriage, 20-1; money affairs, 33, 34, 35; refuses Rewah princess, 33, 36; relations with father, 35, 37; appointment to Godwar, 37-8; dacoit hunting and famine relief, 38-9; praised by Viceroy, 39; recall to Jodhpur, police work, 39; administrator of Jodhpur, 40; sends for Pratap, 42, 44-5; enemies disturb his father, 45; breach averted by Pratap, 45-6; gives Pratap chief command against Zorawar, 47; becomes Maharaja (1873), 49; presented to Prince of Wales, 51; makes Pratap Prime Minister, 54-5; son's death, 56; beguiled by Faizulla Khan, 61, 66; Hewson memorials, 69; railway project, 70-1; municipal work, 72; entertains Viceroy, 73-4; portraits for Queen Victoria, 79; love for gardening, 89; interest in state forces, 90, 91; entertains Duke of Clarence, 94-7; death, 108; affection for Pratap, 108; character, 108-9, 174; Swami Dayananda and, 193, 194, 195
— Jawan, and his claim, 131-2
— Jemadar Asa, 213
— Jethi, 16, 17
— Kesri, Maharaja of Idar, 130; succession question, 130-3
— Kishore, Maharaj, 26, 29, 35, 48; accepted as substitute bridegroom, 36; accepts office under Jaswant, 49-50; Commander-in-Chief, 57, 91
— Lachman, Thakur, 23
— Man, Maharaja, 4, 101, 131
— Maugal, Thakur of Pokaran, 189-90
— Narpat, son of Pratap, 176, 177, 182
— Pratap, Colonel Thakur, 205
— Ram, Maharaja of Jaipur, first marriage of, 11-12; influence on Pratap, 11, 64; friendship with wife's family, 15, 30-1; later marriages, 28-9; trip to Agra, 35-6; welcomes Pratap to Jaipur, 41; habits, care for Pratap, 42, 43; at Simla, 43-4; cataract, 44; at Jodhpur, fourth marriage, 49; breeze with Pratap, 50; banquet to Prince of Wales, 52; affection for Pratap, 54; death (1880), 70

Singh, Ram, Thakur, 176-7
— Roop, Thakur, 79
— Sadul, 173
— Sagat, 182, 213
— Sangram, 131, 132
— Sardar, Maharaja, 69, 79, 87, 91, 97, 117; secretary to Pratap, 105; delicacy, 105; succeeds his father, 108; Sir Pratap as Regent, 109; sycophants and parasites, 109; investiture, 121-2; sets up for himself, 122; removed from evil influences, 122, 144; sends Lancers with Sir Pratap to China, 122; death, 172
— Sheo, Chief of Idar, 131
— Sheo, Pandit, 31
— Sher, Maharaj, 207
— Summair, Maharaja ("Jodhpur Darbar"), 172; educated in England, 175; ardour for the war, 201; at St. Omer with General French, 203; motoring with Sir Pratap, 203; meets Royalty at Merville, 203; return to Jodhpur, 206-7; marriage, 207; Order of the Nile, 211; untimely death, 215, 219, 221
— Takhat, Maharaja, 2, 4, 132, 133; as father, 5, 6, 8, 11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37; at Ram Singh's weddings, hostage, then host, 12, 30; as sportsman, 13; friendship for Europeans, 15-16; loyalty in the Mutiny, 16, 17-18, 19; fire-fighting at the Fort, 19; state business, 7, 20; remarriage, 26-7; state hospitality, 31; Rewah marriage dilemma, 33, 36; allowances to sons, 33, 34, 35; Regency question, 34; precedence difficulty, 39; passes administration to Jaswant, 39-40; incited against Jaswant, pacified by Pratap, 44-6; opposes united front to Zorawar, 46-8; leniency to rebels, 48; last illness, 48-9
— Ummaid, Maharaja, 180, 219
— Umrao, Babu, 170
— Zalim, Maharaj, 190, 223
— Zorawar, Maharaj, 8, 17, 20, 25, 35, 133; married, 21-2; seizes Nagore, 46; surrenders to Takhat, 47-8; under surveillance, 48
Sirpesh, Sir Pratap's, 84-5
Skinner, Colonel, on Rajput cavalry, 92
Sommerville, Rev. Dr., 69
Sonangji, son of Seoji, 3-4, 131
Spear-making, 42
Stamfordham, Lord, 154
Stanley, billiard-player, 74
State Service, School of, 75, 76
State visits, etiquette of, 31
Strikers, Sir Pratap and, 223
Strong, Major A. D., 175, 202, 205
Suez, 80, 202
Sutherland, Colonel, 131
Sword, edge of the, 36

Taj Mahal, 159
Tantia Bhil, 76
Tasmania, ship, 79, 80-1, 83
Tazim, honour of, 31
Teething, difficult, 6
Tel-el-Kebir, 210
Tent-pegging, 100, 108
Thagi and Dacoity, 43, 102
Thakurs and dacoits, 38; rebellions, 46
Tibet, Tashi Lama of, 163
Tiger-hunting, 51-2, 153-4, 160-1, 165, 167; tiger play, 75
Tirah campaign, 115-9, 134
Tod on Rathores, 1, 131; Sir Pratap's correction, 2; on Idar, 131
Tokio, 127, 128
Treasury reform in Jodhpur, 65-6
Trevor, Colonel, 105-6
Turks, 213, 216, 219
Turner, Major, 104, 111, 123, 124

Udaipur, Maharaja of, 195
Udaipur (Mewar), house of, 11; question of precedence, 39
Udney, Sir R., assistant of, 116
Umbrella-bearer, Prince's, 166
Urdu, 8

Vedas, truth of, 191, 194, 193
Verdun, 206
Victoria Memorial Hall, 163
Vienna, 80-1
Villages given away, 66, 170-1
Vindhya Biasani, 2
Viviani, M., 203

Waldersee, Count, 127
Walking lessons, 5
Walter, Colonel, Jaipur, 49, 54
Water engineering, 101, 110, 189

Watson, General Sir Harry, 157, 196, 200-1, 210, 211, 219
Wazir Ali, 34
Wei-hai-Wei, 123
Wellington College, 175
Westmacott, General, 115
Westmacott, Lieut., 119
Wigram, Colonel Clive, 154, 162, 205, 219
Willcocks, Lieut.-General Sir James, 202, 206
Windham, Lieut.-Colonel C. J., 186, 221
Windsor, 112
Women and Sati, 26; and society, 183-4; Sir Pratap and, 184-5
Women's gift to Indian Army, 208
Wounds, Rajput idea of, 23; treatment of, 23, 36-7
Wrestling with animals, 7-8, 14-15, 75, 93, 107-8
Wyllie, Sir Curzon, 139, 143, 172

Yavanashwa, King, 1, 2
Yoga, 195
Yuva-Raj ceremony, 142

Zaitoun, 210
Zenana marriage ceremony, 12, 21

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER


सत्यमेव जयते